This doc was made by @Hypervenomxtreme 2.0 in discord, it's only my third doc so far but I'm sure you will like it since I put a lot of effort and I also put the things I learned from my Midori doc here.

Huge respect for “@ReincarnatedDeveloped Supremacy” in discord for helping me in the creation of this document, making the Light novel part would be an absolute hell without him.

Kyoko Kirigiri

THE ULTIMATE DETECTIVE



_____
_____

This is the first part of the Comp Kirigiri document, this part differently from the second one will only contain anime+games Kirigiri's feats and won't have any feat from the LN.

This document will contain Danganronpa Trigger Happy Havoc Kirigiri feats, Danganronpa summer feats or statements and the Light novel Kirigiri feats, or in other words this is a Composite Kirigiri feats doc, this document will also showcase narrative implications made throughout the game to buff Kirigiri's intelligence.

FSIQ: DARK BLUE
MANIPULATION: RED
DECEPTION: YELLOW
REASONING: LIME GREEN
THINKING: BLUE
PLANNING: GRAY
STRATEGY: DARK GREEN
INTELLIGENCE: CYAN
FSEQ/FSSQ: ORANGE
PSYCHOLOGY: PURPLE
MISCELLANEOUS/FSAQ: DARK RED
STORY/SITUATION CONTEXT: WHITE

Categories docs used for reference:
Dax PMFT Categories(the one I mainly use)

SCD categories explanation

all categories for SCD

Overall progress of Kirigiri's doc: 100%
Progress in the first chapter: 100%
Progress in the second chapter: 100%
Progress in the third chapter: 100%
Progress in the fourth chapter: 100%
Progress in the fifth chapter: 100%
Progress in the final chapter: 100%
Progress in Free time events: 100%
summer camp Kyoko events: 100%
Future foundation arc(anime): 100%
Progress in the Light Novel: 100%

Some feats in this document may contain two different categories in one single feat, for example, the feat where Kyoko decided to let her room's door open just to hear the alter ego's scream, she knew that she could possibly be killed by the murderer and still decided to do such a thing, this feat could be both emotional engagement and determination/perseverance, but due to the fact that I can only put one color on that feat, I request for you to try using the categories doc I put on this doc and use it to understand the reason as to why I put some categories here, this is one of the many disadvantages of putting colors on docs, so I request for you to try analyzing the categories put in this doc before accusing me of fabricating categories for the feats.

Now let's begin.

(Chapter one)

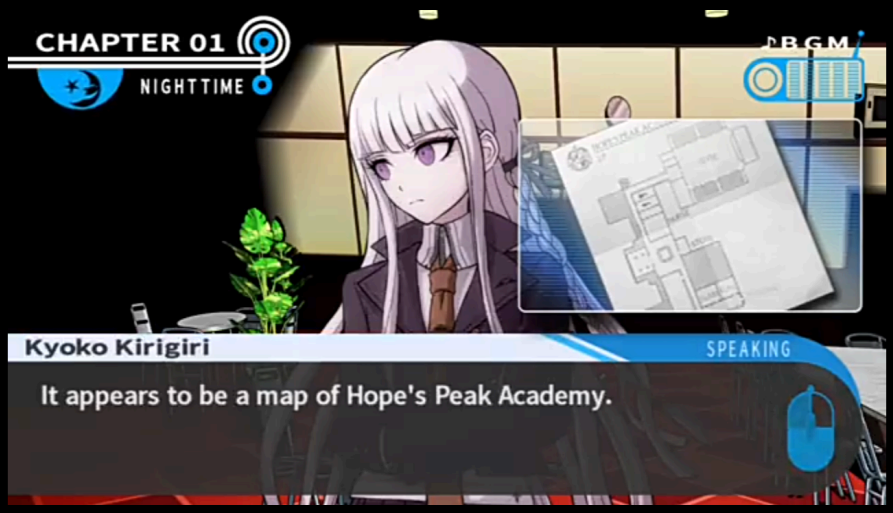
Even after hearing the information that if she wanted to leave the Hope's peak academy she needed to kill someone Kirigiri was completely calm like it was nothing serious, after Mondo Owada tries to attack Monokuma the sound of a beep is heard Multiple times, Kirigiri quickly came to the conclusion that this constant beep is from a bomb and tells Mondo to throw the Monokuma away, in fact, she was correct, it was indeed a bomb, after Monokuma left Kirigiri tries to calm everyone since despairing in this current situation isn't useful at all, she proposes for everyone to summarize all the information that Monokuma gave, she says that based on the information that Monokuma gave, essentially speaking they have only two choices, the first choice being staying in Hope's peak academy living a communal life until they die and the other one is kill someone to leave, This was the first time that Kyoko was involved to such a strange killing game and still she was capable of easily adapting to the situation.

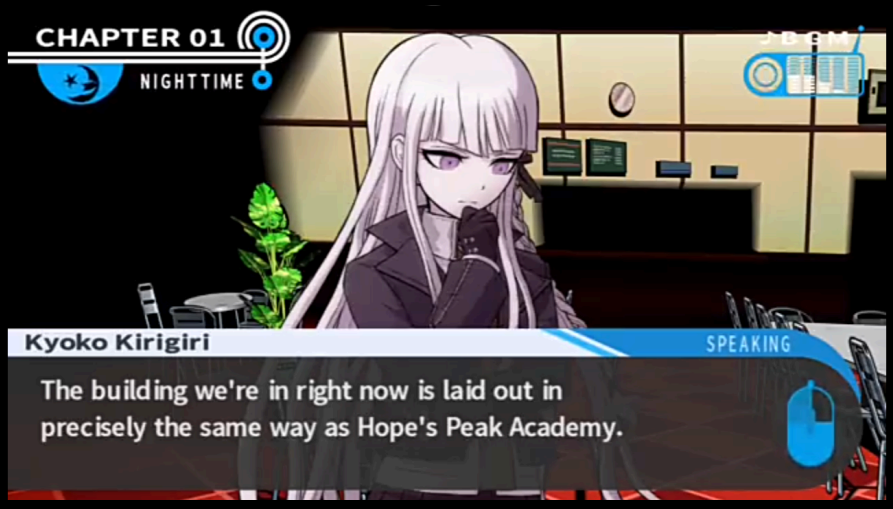
(Emotional Facilitation, Social skills, social awareness, Leadership, emotional management, abductive reasoning, Logical reasoning, Fast thinking, critical thinking, analysis, composure, adaptability, perception)

After noticing how tense everyone was after hearing they need to commit murder to escape Kirigiri ask what they plan in doing, she questions if they are really going to continue looking at each other and by doing this she made everyone calm down a little at least for now, after some time everyone make an investigation in teams(excluding Kirigiri who decided to investigate by herself), after some time she appears in the dining hall where everyone is showing what they discovered with their investigations, when she got there and noticed that everyone was screaming and a fight was probably about to happen, she quickly intervenes saying that they are spending too much time yelling with each other, she then ask if they still didn't accepted their current situation, Ishimaru questions Kirigiri since she was late to the meeting of the students where they show to everyone what they discovered from their investigations, but she ignores him and shows to everyone an map from the first floor of Hope's peak academy, she says that it's structure was different from the structure of the original first floor of the Hope's peak academy, this implies that Kirigiri had a map of the first floor of the original Hope's peak academy she saw in some moment of her life stored in her mind and by comparing it to the map she just found, she noticed some strange renovations in the structure of the first floor, Kirigiri isn't the kind of person to make a statement without being sure if it is true, at least she would reveal that it was an hypothesis if she really wasn't sure if the structure was different, but the way she said it was like she was completely sure that these renovations happened, if she noticed the renovations in the first floor then she had something that she used to be certain that these strange renovations really occured, that thing being the map stored inside her mind, sadly we don't have any map about the first floor of the original Hope's peak academy, but a map of the first floor of the Hope's peak academy after the renovations should work too.

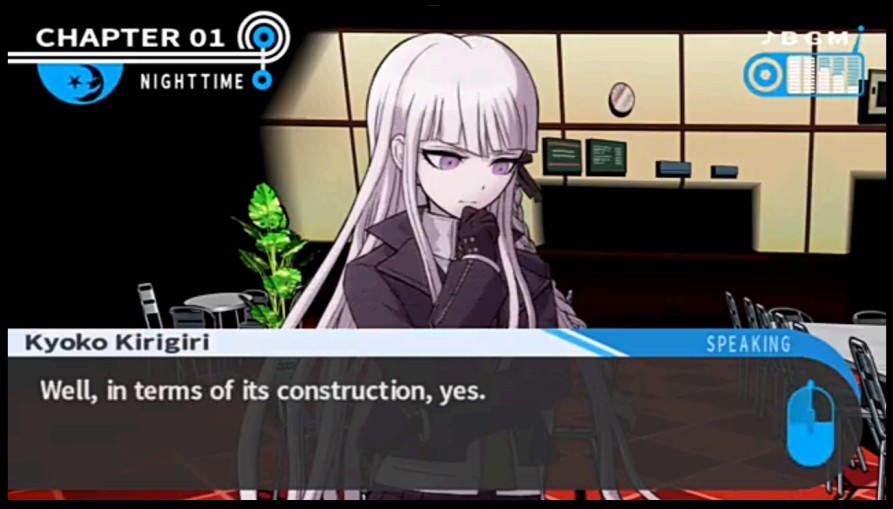


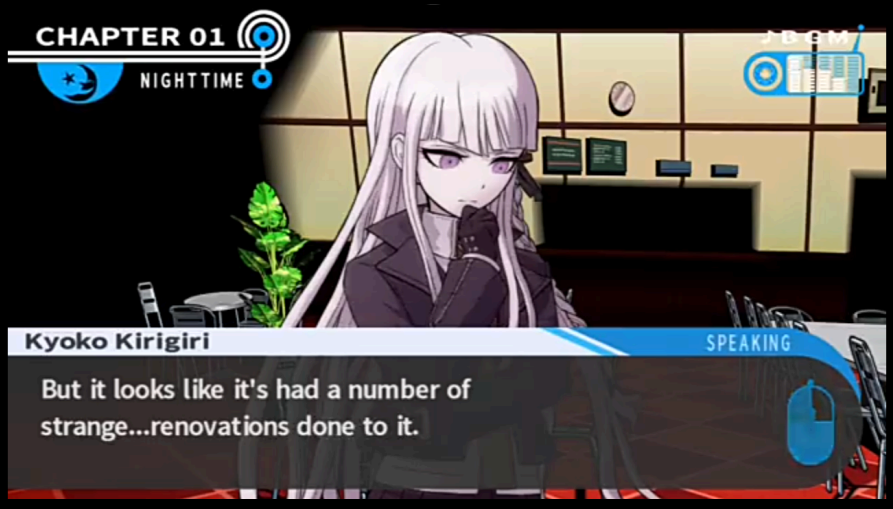
Since this is the kind of feat that requires interpretation and analysis, I will put some scans here for you to make your own judgment.


CHAPTER 01
NIGHTTIME
♪BGM
Kyoko Kirigiri
SPEAKING
It appears to be a map of Hope's Peak Academy.

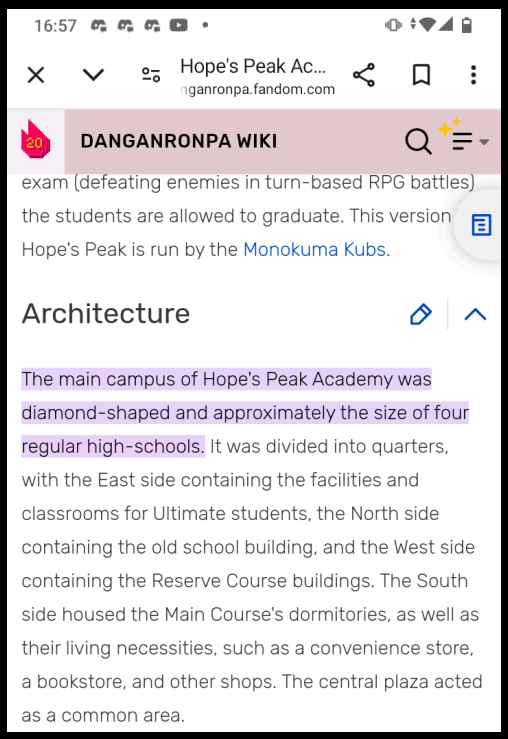

CHAPTER 01
NIGHTTIME
♪BGM
Kyoko Kirigiri
SPEAKING
The building we're in right now is laid out in
precisely the same way as Hope's Peak Academy.


CHAPTER 01
NIGHTTIME
Makoto Naegi
SPEAKING
So what you're saying is...this really is Hope's Peak Academy?


CHAPTER 01
NIGHTTIME
Kyoko Kirigiri
SPEAKING
Well, in terms of its construction, yes.


CHAPTER 01
NIGHTTIME
Kyoko Kirigiri
SPEAKING
But it looks like it's had a number of strange...renovations done to it.

There's also the interpretation that Kyoko visualized the entirety of the first floor of Hope's peak academy due to her saying: “the building we’re in right now is laid out precisely in the same way as Hope's peak academy”, but whether you consider this interpretation valid or not is up to your own interpretation of this, the fact that Kirigiri (without her erased memories) never entered inside Hope's peak academy but still knew that it was laid out in the same way also implies this interpretation to be true, in the Danganronpa wiki it's stated that the Hope's peak academy main campus had the size of four high schools and it was divided into quarters:



According to Google the size of an average high school is 154,700 square feats:

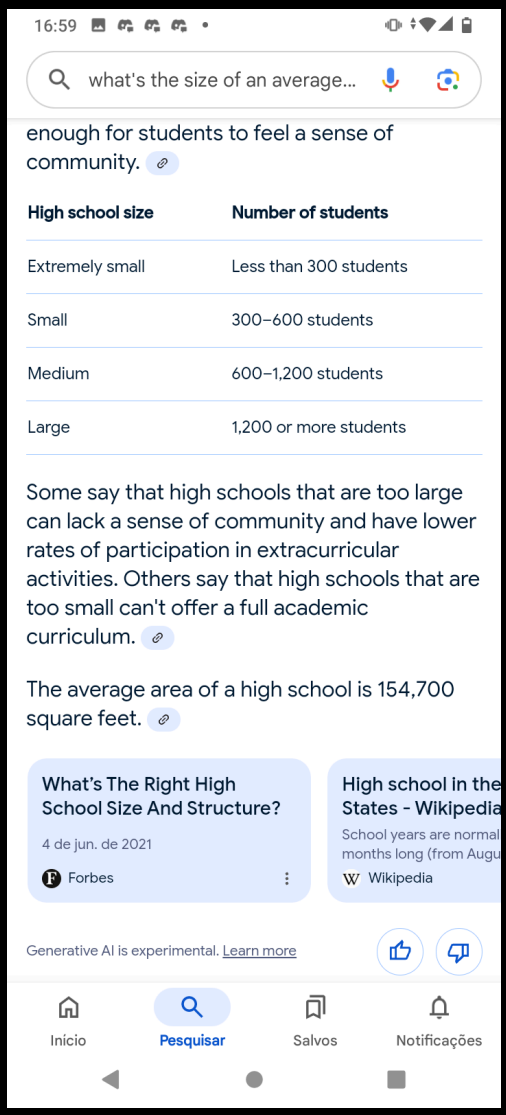


Image of Hope's peak academy:



The little building with the white color walls and cyan color rooftop in the image is actually the north side of the quarters of Hope's peak academy, the angle makes it confusing but that's what makes more sense, from what is stated in the Danganronpa wiki that place has approximately the size of an average high school, but if we compare it to the school itself, it's incredibly small, judging by this we can conclude that the Hope's peak academy is at least bigger than an average high school, not only the little blue building is smaller but it's evident that it has half, ⅓ or even ¼ of the total extension of Hope's peak academy, as any other school the first floor serves as a support to the remaining ones so it's reasonable to think that the first floor would cover the entirety of Hope's peak in width, so following the reasoning right now it means that it must have two, three or even four times the size of an average high school or in other words.

Two times the size of a high school= 309,400 square feet.

Three times the size of a high school= 464,100 square feet.

Four times the size of a high school= 618,800 square feet.

But as I already said earlier, this calculation will only be actually meaningful if the interpretation of Kirigiri having visualized the first floor of Hope's peak academy makes sense for you. If that's not the case then, congratulations, you wasted your time reading all this Lol, what's even more impressive about this feat is that the Kyoko(erased memories) don't remember even entering inside the school, only students and teachers can enter inside it, Kyoko with erased memories wasn't a student yet so she couldn't have entered inside Hope's peak to see it's structure, this implies the idea that she visualized the first floor of the Hope's peak academy before the renovations without not even entering on it to see the structure from the inside.

(WMI, VSI, Visual spatial intelligence, observation, analysis, relationship management, emotional Facilitation, empathy, social skills, psychological warfare)

Even after watching the video tape containing the motive Kirigiri was completely calm like it was nothing serious, for example Naegi’s video showed his family in the main room of his house and afterwards the video tape revealed the same room but this time destroyed which suggest that something bad happened to Naegi's family, Monokuma’s speech about the motive video also suggest this, it's fair to say that Kirigiri saw

someone close to her like a friend or a member of her family in danger, the fact that the motive video ends without revealing what happened to all the people that appeared in it and also the fact that you need to kill someone to know what happened next also makes it harder to resist commiting murder but Kirigiri was still totally fine after seeing this, in fact she even figured out what was Monokuma's intentions in showing this to them, according to her these tapes are made to fuel their desire to leave so that it's more likely for them to commit murder to escape and discover what happened to their loved ones.

(FRI, Emotional management, self management, self regulation, emotional understanding, emotional Realization, inductive reasoning, abstract reasoning, Logical reasoning, critical thinking, Holistic thinking, abstract thinking, fluid intelligence, composure, impulse management, mental fortitude, stress tolerance)

Before the revelation of the first victim of a murderer when Sayaka didn't came for the breakfast promise that all the ultimate students made, Kirigiri says that she got the sense Sayaka was the kind of person who always has her stuff together and don't come late for any kind of commitments, Kirigiri noticed by using means of observation about how Sayaka was one of the students who always came first to the dining room for the investigation meetings, her being late this time was in fact something strange, suddenly Naegi Makoto starts to run towards his room and what he found there was Sayaka's dead body.

(Psychological insight, Psychological profiling, cold reading, Psychoanalysis, observation)

Even after seeing Junko Enoshima being killed by Monokuma right in front of her eyes Kirigiri remained perfectly calm, she knows that what happened to Junko could end up happening to her, but Kirigiri still remained calm and after hearing that Monokuma saw Sayaka's murder happening from the Surveillance cameras Kirigiri deduced that Monokuma already was aware of who was the murderer which he confirmed since it would not be possible to make a fair judgment if he didn't knew the identity of the Blackened, noticing how everyone was extremely tense thanks to the current situation they are facing now, Kirigiri made everyone calm down by saying that now was not time to wallow in depression, she also says that the worst thing they can lose is their faith in each other, and right after this she says that having total faith in everyone else than

each other would be a disastrous result, here she's basically saying that they should trust each other but not build a complete trust relationship with each other since there might be a traitor between them, Kirigiri use the argument that if they don't discover the identity of the Blackened they will die to make everyone focus in the investigation, Kirigiri says that they should choose someone to observe the crime scene to avoid the possibility of the Blackened destroying evidence.

(Emotional management, emotional Facilitation, emotional awareness, social skills, charisma, emotional perception, self management, self regulation, observation, mental fortitude, composure, trap evasion, deductive reasoning, Logical reasoning, emotional manipulation, direct manipulation, Mass manipulation, critical thinking)

Kirigiri stated that she looked in every single corner of Makoto's room and didn't found a single strand of hair, a strand of Makoto's or Sayaka's hair was nowhere to be found, when Makoto mentioned that his lint roller has been used without his knowledge Kirigiri quickly deduces that the Blackened used it and scrubbed his room clean for some reason, after some time Kirigiri talk with Makoto about Sayaka's dying message the "11037", Kirigiri says that Sayaka looked like she was trying to block it with her body, Kirigiri says that if sayaka wrote the dying message in the same position where they found her then this means that she wrote them by turning only her hand toward the wall, she ask Makoto that if he had to write something in that position how the result would look like, which he wasn't capable of responding, this proves that Kirigiri already knew who was the Blackened before everyone else, the fact that during the class trial she insisted in thinking that Makoto wasn't the culprit and how she said that if they continue debating in the class trial something new will be revealed also suggest this, after some few conversations Makoto revealed to Kirigiri the information that his door tends to get stuck, after some time she asked for him to who he told this which he responds saying that only him and Sayaka knew about this, after hearing this Kirigiri gets a little smirk in her face and says that this information clears that up, this heavily implies that Kirigiri already had easily discovered Sayaka's whole plan right there and discovered everything that happened in this case by using Makoto's information about his door getting stuck and some other things.

(FRI, Observation, perception, analysis, connecting the dots, deductive reasoning, inductive reasoning, Logical reasoning, direct manipulation, individual manipulation, Logical manipulation, fluid intelligence, critical thinking, Holistic thinking, associative thinking, convergent thinking)

During the class trial Kirigiri says that Makoto couldn't be the Blackened since there was something missing in his room that should be there in case of a fight, that thing being the strand hair that both Makoto and Kirigiri were talking about, Kirigiri purposely gives a hint to Makoto so he can defend himself from the accusations about him being the Blackened, Kirigiri says that the Blackened got rid of the hair in Makoto's room so they can remove any trace of their presence there, but this is strange since Makoto is the owner of the room it wouldn't make sense for him to remove hair, it's his room, it's natural that there would be some hair there, actually it would be strange to not have any hair strand from Makoto in his own room, if Makoto really was the Blackened and removed the hair strand then he would also need to remove Sayaka's body from the bathroom which he didn't, Sayaka's body being in his bathroom would bring all suspicions to him, it just doesn't make sense for the Blackened and the owner of the room to be the same person, by stating this fact Kirigiri destroyed a big part of the suspicions of Makoto being the Blackened, once again Kirigiri gives a hint to Makoto saying that the Blackened demonstrated difficulty in entering the Bathroom and asking him to show proof that the Blackened had a hard time trying to open the door, once again Kirigiri gives a hint to Makoto saying that the culprit could easily get confused and think that the door of Makoto's room was locked even if the boys bathroom doors don't have lockers, she ask Makoto why the culprit would make such a mistake and Makoto answered as she expected, Kirigiri says that since the culprit didn't knew that he was at Makoto's room it would be logical to think he would commit such mistake, Makoto's doorknob didn't had a locker so the fact that the Blackened tried to break it down proves that Makoto can't be the Blackened since he knew there was nothing wrong with his doorknob, this means that the Blackened can't be someone that knows about the rooms change between Sayaka and Makoto and it definitely can't be Makoto who knew that the doorknob didn't had any kind of locker, this completely erased any remaining suspicions on him, when the fact that the nameplates of both Sayaka and Makoto room was revealed Kirigiri said that only someone who knew about the change between Makoto and Sayaka could know about it, she then questions Makoto asking who could do such a thing if it wasn't him and he responds saying that the only person who could do such a thing would be Sayaka, noticing how much the idea of Sayaka being the person that attacked first and tried to blame Makoto affected him, Kirigiri makes him concentrate in the case saying that if they don't uncover the identity of the Blackened everyone will die, noticing how everyone was having difficulty trying to understand Sayaka's dying message Kirigiri gives another hint saying for them to turn the message in 180°, by doing this Makoto noticed that the 11037, what he thought to be numbers, was actually the name of the Blackened, “LEON”, upside down, when Leon said that the

numbers that Sayaka wrote were meaningless, Kirigiri replied saying that Sayaka wrote the message on the wall behind her when she was leaning up against it, in that position she couldn't move to write normally so she had to write upside down, as a result when you look at it standing in front of Sayaka's body it ends up getting flipped, Kirigiri once again gives a hint to Makoto asking if he knew what was the evidence that Leon tried to erase and Makoto answered as she predicted, even after all the evidence shown Leon was still denying to be the killer so Kirigiri gave a hint to Makoto saying that when the Blackened removed the screws from Makoto's room he didn't used anything of Makoto room to do it since the Blackened thought he was at Sayaka's room when in fact he was at Makoto's room, which means that the Blackened used something that belonged to him, she then ask Makoto what he thinks tha specific item is, noticing that Makoto was gonna try to attack Monokuma, Kirigiri stops him and makes him calm down saying that if he really wants to make Sayaka's enemies pay for what they've done, he need to let it go at least for now. After seeing Leon being executed with such brutality in front of her eyes, Kirigiri was still capable of keeping her classic serious face, after Monokuma say that they will like being there when they solve the mysteries of the school, Kirigiri says that maybe it has a hidden meaning in what Monokuma said exactly like before, then a flashback appears showing Monokuma announcing Leon's punishment, he says “that’s what everyone is waiting for”, Kirigiri questions Monokuma about who he was referring to with the word “everyone” but she doesn't receive any answers, this suggest that Kirigiri already had some few suspicions that the killing game had an audience like it was some kind of talkshow, after this Kirigiri call Makoto to a corner and tell him that Sayaka actually cared about him even if she tried to do some kind of scapegoating on him, she says that the fact Sayaka used her last ounce of strength to leave a dying message behind proves that she cared about him, after all, if she didn't cared she wouldn't bother writing that message since she was going to die anyway, Kirigiri reveals that the reason as to why she's saying this to Makoto is because he's the kind of person that can overcome his friends deaths and keep moving forward, she says that without someone like that the others would never be able to break free of the desperate situations they might find in the future, this implies that Kyoko plans to use Makoto's personality to motivate everyone indirectly manipulating them, taking into consideration the amount of hints that Kirigiri gave to Makoto she already knew what happened from the very beginning of the class trial, in the end of the first chapter it's even stated by Makoto that she already knew about everything, during this whole trial Kirigiri was leading everyone's reasoning together with Makoto to reveal the identity of the Blackened.

(FRI, Deductive reasoning, abductive reasoning, inductive reasoning, Logical reasoning, abstract reasoning, emotional management, emotional Facilitation, Charisma, Communication, Resource management, emotional understanding, social skills,

empathy, social awareness, Leadership, self management, prediction, analysis, methods, mental fortitude, composure, information control, connecting the dots, interpersonal intelligence, Linguistic intelligence, Bodily kinesthetic intelligence, fluid intelligence, psychological profiling, Psychological warfare, psychoanalysis, cold reading, Psychological insight, persuasion, Gaslighting, mass manipulation, Logical manipulation, indirect manipulation, direct manipulation, individual manipulation, emotional manipulation, critical thinking, convergent thinking, associative thinking, systematic thinking, analogical thinking, Holistic thinking, abstract thinking)

(Chapter two)

After seeing how dusty the letter that Makoto saw in the library was, Kirigiri observed it and came to the conclusion that it is something extremely old, and that it was probably made at the very least 1 year ago thanks to how dusty it is.

(Analysis, observation, perception, Naturalistic intelligence, Crystallized intelligence, critical thinking)

During the class trial Kirigiri reveals to everyone that she analyzed the wound around Chihiro's head and thanks to this she was capable of noticing that the wound on Chihiro's head was consistent with the shape of the dumbbell which is discussed to be the murder weapon, when Byakuya asked Makoto if there was any more proof he was the Blackened, Kirigiri gave a hint to Makoto saying that the proof Makoto is looking for is in the fact that they just talked about the differences between the case of the second chapter and all the past Genocide Jack incidents, after this Byakuya ask if it's proof that he's the Blackened but Kirigiri didn't have any response being in complete silence, not only this but she was just looking away like the idea of Byakuya being the Blackened was false, this suggest that she already knew that Byakuya wasn't the Blackened but wanted for Makoto to figure that out which is the same thing she did during the first chapter, noticing that Makoto was leading the trial to the right direction Kirigiri asked for a little break in the class trial, when Monokuma questioned her about this she promised to monokuma that the break she's requesting would make the trial more interesting and Monokuma decided to make a little recess to make things more fun for him, Kirigiri

noticed how Monokuma always revealed to be tired of waiting the end of the investigations when announcing that the investigations would come to an end, it looks like he was being impatient and wanted for the class trial to start as fast as possible, and thanks to this Kirigiri came to the logic conclusion that the sole purpose of the class trials was to not only discover the identity of the blackened but also to serve as a way for the mastermind to entertain themselves, this was the only logical explanation as to why Monokuma was always so impatient about the investigations since he wanted for the investigations to come to an end and start the class trial as fast as possible so Monokuma can entertain himself, with this in mind she thought that using the excuse that a break for more investigation would make the trial more interesting would probably be enough to make Monokuma cooperate and she was correct, noticing that Makoto's reasoning was going to the correct direction Kirigiri gives another hint to him saying that he should think back to the track jacket and the duffel bag that the Blackened disposed off, she says that he should focus on the details of these two items and after this the identity of the Blackened will become obvious, this Highly suggest that Kirigiri already knew the whole truth about what really happened from the beginning, after Mondo became the prime suspect of being Chihiro's murder Kirigiri revealed that Mondo has the habit of referring to boys as “dude” and referring to girls as “chick”, she also says that when Chihiro's dead body was found Mondo referred to him as “dude”, when she noticed this Kirigiri came to the specific conclusion that Mondo knew about something that no one knew, after this Kirigiri provokes Mondo saying that he was a frightful person for being capable of murdering a friend which was shown to cause an emotional impact on Mondo and applied the feeling of Guilt on him, after the votes Kirigiri reveals that Mondo moved Chihiro's body to the girls room so he can keep the promise he made to him, if everyone knew Chihiro was killed in the boys locker room they would argue about how “she” entered inside the boys locker room, once that started up at least a few of them would begun to suspect of Chihiro's identity as a girl in the end Chihiro's secret would easily be discovered, so Mondo tried to protect Chihiro's secret by putting him into the girls locker room and stealing his Handbook, she also says that Mondo's secret was what triggered all this situation, exactly like before Kirigiri didn't demonstrated to be scared, tense or sad after seeing Mondo's death exactly like what happened with Leon's execution.

(FRI, emotional management, emotional awareness, emotional Facilitation, emotional understanding, Social skills, social awareness, self management, self regulation, cunning, perception, analysis, determination, impulse management, connecting the dots, information control, direct manipulation, individual manipulation, emotional manipulation, abusing insecurities, Guilt tripping, Logical manipulation, persuasion, Psychological insight, Psychological warfare, Psychoanalysis, Psychological profiling, cold reading, fluid intelligence, interpersonal intelligence, deductive reasoning, abstract

reasoning, Logical reasoning, inductive reasoning, creative thinking, convergent thinking, critical thinking, Holistic thinking, abstract thinking, Analogical thinking, associative thinking)

(Chapter Three)

After finding the same Laptop she saw in the Library, Kirigiri says that whoever put it in the lockers was trying to hide it, she deduced this due to the fact that differently from all the others rooms, the Bathroom doesn't have any cameras so the mastermind can't see what's located there, after seeing the alter ego Kirigiri says that Chihiro apparently used a support vector machine and reinforcement learning to develop the alter ego A.I, she stays that eventually, Chihiro came up with a breakthrough in artificial intelligence design, she simplifies what she just said to Makoto saying that basically it's a learning method for computers, this definitely showcases Kirigiri's high knowledge about programming and computation, after hearing Makoto suggest for each one of them to take turns to guard the dressing room Kirigiri quickly eliminates this idea since it could bring the Mastermind attention, Kirigiri then says that she will leave her room's door open so she can hear the alter ego screams, but there's an obvious problem with this and this problem is the fact that leaving her door open would make her an easy prey for any murderer, but even when facing this fact she still wished to continue with this and was confident that she would be fine.

(Deductive reasoning, Logical reasoning, Knowledge, determination, perseverance, analysis, Crystallized intelligence, emotional engagement, critical thinking, decompositional thinking, associative thinking)

After Monokuma announces that he was gonna give some gifts to the participants of the killing game Kirigiri deduced that this “gift” was actually a motive to keep the killing game moving.

(Analysis, abductive reasoning, logical reasoning, critical thinking, associative thinking, convergent thinking, analogical thinking)

After the alter ego disappeared Kyoko revealed that the thief can't be Ishimaru or Hifumi who demonstrated interest in the alter ego A.I, she says this due to the fact that she gave orders to the alter ego saying she should yell if either Ishimaru or Hifumi appeared there, she reveals that this was a countermeasure against the clear danger that one of them might come for it, Kirigiri says to everyone that the alter ego is probably still safe, it wasn't revealed which reasoning she used to come to this conclusion, but right after this Celestia say that if the Alter Ego was broken there would be no necessity for the traitor to take it, after all, they could just break it right there so the act of bringing it to another place suggest that the Alter Ego is safe, taking into contact that Kirigiri said that the alter ego was probably still working it's safe to say that she made the same reasoning that Celestia made or something close, after hearing that both Ishimaru and Hifumi are going to stay awake to search for the alter ego, Kirigiri says that doing anything during the nighttime would only bring a higher chance for the mastermind to notice them and that they should go sleep for now, Kirigiri then ask for Makoto's opinion about this which she already predicted he would agree with her thanks to the analysis of his personality she made throughout the whole game, she asked for his opinion to create a majority vote situation, where Hifumi and Ishimaru idea of searching during the nighttime are the minority while Kirigiri's, Makoto's and celestia's idea to go search for the alter ego tomorrow was the majority which would indirectly persuade them into deciding to go to sleep and search for the A.I tomorrow.

(Trap setting, trap evasion, prediction, tactics, methods, leadership, communication, Charisma, emotional Facilitation, social skills, social awareness, cunning, indirect manipulation, mass manipulation, individual manipulation, Gaslighting, persuasion, Psychological warfare, inductive reasoning, abductive reasoning, Logical reasoning, critical thinking, convergent thinking, associative thinking)

When only four people including Kyoko came to the dining hall for the daily meeting Kirigiri and the other three people decided to look for the rest of the students, Kirigiri suggest for them to split up to cover more ground, she gives orders for Sakura to go to the dorms and make sure she checks all of their rooms, she also gives orders for Makoto to check the first floor of the school and she would check the second floor, she also said that they should not take any risk and call for help if anything happens.

(Social skills, communication, leadership)

During the investigation Kirigiri noticed that there was something strange with Ishimaru's wristwatch, it was broken probably when he met with the Blackened and not only this but the hands of the clock are frozen at just past 6 o'clock, then a flashback is shown with Ishimaru showing his watch to everyone and saying it's almost 10 o'clock, in the last night Ishimaru's wristwatch wasn't broken which means it worked at 10 last night so it couldn't been broken at 6 p.m which means the murder happened at 6 o'clock in the morning, after Makoto said that what was written in the note they found on Hifumi pants was the same thing that Hiro said Kirigiri denies this since there is a difference, this difference being the time that was specified in the note, in Hiro's testimony he said that he received a note telling him to go to the rec room at 1 o'clock and the note they found was written 6 o'clock so it isn't the same, she also says that that just because Hifumi had the note it doesn't mean that it was meant for him, she shows to Makoto that part of the paper was torn off saying there's likely some meaning about it, she ask Makoto why he think that Hifumi would have been clutching the scrap of paper so tightly, after Makoto reveals that he don't know she says that maybe it wasn't just a scrap of paper when he was holding it, she question what if it was something more important, and not only this but how could something important like that become a mere scrap of paper, saying that this was the hint he needed to answer, Kirigiri also tells Makoto that the Handbooks weren't used for the murder, when Makoto says that he doesn't need to worry about them since they are not involved in the murder Kirigiri says that she wouldn't bother to mention it if he didn't needed to think about it, she says to Makoto that may come a point where the Handbooks may play a role.

(Deductive reasoning, inductive reasoning, Logical reasoning, Analysis, information control, observation, Logical manipulation, individual manipulation, direct manipulation, critical thinking, associative thinking, analogical thinking)

In the class trial Kirigiri said that rather than a single series of events, they should consider each murder a separate situation, Kirigiri then says that from this idea they can uncover the contradictions surrounding all the events of this case, she then purposely suggest for them to begin from what happened with Ishimaru, she did this on purpose to make Makoto show the information that both him and Kyoko got about Ishimaru's

wristwatch, noticing that everyone found a dead end in their reasoning Kirigiri suggest for them to stop questioning who's the culprit but how they committed the murder, since continuing to insist in investigating who did it was not working there was no motive for them to refuse this, she says that they should focus on how Hifumi's body was moved, noticing how Celestia wasn't believing that there was anything that proves Hifumi was alive Kyoko said that they should take another look at the events surrounding the discovery of the body saying that by doing this everything will be clear, after the fact that Hifumi was still alive was proven Kirigiri revealed that he wasn't a victim but in truth he was an accomplice of the real culprit, she then gives a hint to Makoto about an evidence that can prove this telling him that it's something that Hifumi took from Ishimaru's body, Kirigiri tell everyone that since Hifumi's body was found on the reservatory he must have been killed not too long after transporting Ishimaru's body, this means that he was killed after Ishimaru's body disappeared but before everyone found both bodies in the repository, after all, if this wasn't the case the orders of the events wouldn't make sense. Now everyone is trying to understand why Hifumi accepted to act as an accomplice even when knowing he wouldn't be saved, naturally, if only one person can be saved per murder then an accomplice would have no risk versus reward benefits from this, Kirigiri then quickly explains to Makoto what is a risk versus reward benefits saying it's the payoff for working together, it's the reward that balances out the risk of taking part in the scheme, there's literally no point in being someone's accomplice if there's no benefit for them, however, if there were some potential mutual reward for the risk, then cooperation would become possible, it's highly probable that's what the real killer told Hifumi; they would each have an accomplice for their crime, and based on the case events Hifumi would be the first one to act murdering Ishimaru, the culprit made Hifumi carry out the first murder so he couldn't back out of helping them later on and to avoid the “no accomplices” rule they simply killed their accomplice, as stated by Makoto Kirigiri had already noticed the fact that the culprit tried to make it look like the two murders where the same from the very beginning which can be reasoned via the fact that she told them to not look at the case like a series of connected events, but entirely separated events, thanks to the interactions between Hifumi Kirigiri noticed that he had the habit of calling people by their last names, when questioned about who attacked him Hifumi said “Yasuhiro” but Yasuhiro is the first name of Yasuhiro Hagakure one of the participants of the Killing game, if Hifumi was really talking about Hiro he would call him “Hagakure” and not “Yasuhiro” since Hagakure is his last name not Yasuhiro, this doesn't make sense taking his habit in consideration, exactly like before Kirigiri didn't demonstrated any signal of fear or despair even after seeing Celestia be executed, before her death Celestia gave a key to Kirigiri and Monokuma questioned Kyoko about what's that key, she responds saying that she will tell him if he answer one of her questions, making a negotiation with him to get answers for her questions in exchange of the key Celestia gave her, after some time both Makoto and Kirigiri went to the locker

room to find the alter ego that Celestia robbed, in truth the reason as to why Makoto chose to go with Kyoko was to ask her where she went without telling nobody, Kyoko knew that the way she has been acting would make anyone suspect that Kyoko is an spy for the mastermind, but differently from what she expected Makoto still believed in her, thanks to this and a lot of yapping about trust coming from Makoto, Kirigiri revealed the secret information she has been keeping for herself.

(FRI, Analysis, knowledge, Composure, impulse management, information gathering, perception, connecting the dots, information control, cold reading, hot reading, psychoanalysis, psychological insight, logical manipulation, direct manipulation, individual manipulation, negotiation, Blackmail, persuasion, emotional management, social skills, resource management, emotional awareness, social awareness, empathy, self management, deductive reasoning, inductive reasoning, abductive reasoning, Logical reasoning, abstract reasoning, fluid intelligence, critical thinking, decompositional thinking, convergent thinking, analogical thinking, systematic thinking, Holistic thinking, abstract thinking)

(Chapter Four)

In the dining hall, Kirigiri notices that Makoto is acting kinda strange, especially towards Sakura, even if he doesn't admit that something was wrong to Kirigiri, she was easily capable to notice that something was wrong merely by looking at his actions and behaviors. During a conversation between Hina and Hiro, he mentions something called cattle mutilation which Hina didn't understand what was the meaning of this word, Kirigiri then explains to her that it is an urban legend where aliens abduct cows and dissect them as part of their research.

(Psychological insight, psychoanalysis, cold reading, seeing through people, social skills, emotional perception, emotional awareness, emotional understanding, analysis, observation, knowledge)

During the exploration of the fourth floor, Kirigiri admitted to have told Makoto about the secret room in the boys locker on purpose to see how the mastermind would react, she also wanted to know if the mastermind knew about that room, differently from what

Makoto thought Kirigiri's motive to give that information to him wasn’t to demonstrate that she trust on him, the fact that the mastermind attacked Makoto and stole everything that was in the secret room suggest there was something there that could reveal the identity of the mastermind, when Makoto mentioned the note he found on the secret room Kirigiri said they shouldn't talk about that, at least not there, after saying this she took a quick glance at the surveillance cameras there to persuade him into letting this conversation for later, after Makoto refuse to reveal to Kirigiri what was bothering him she started to ignore him to apply the feeling of guilty for not trusting enough on her to reveal what's wrong.

(Indirect manipulation, individual manipulation, gaslighting, persuasion, Guilt Tripping, direct manipulation, social skills, Cunning, misdirection, concealment, Psychological warfare, information control, analysis, tactics, methods, trap setting, information gathering, abductive reasoning, Logical reasoning, deductive reasoning, critical thinking, convergent thinking, creative thinking, associative thinking, Holistic thinking)

—————————————————————————
—————————————————————————

In the dining hall, Makoto revealed to everyone about the picture he saw in the fourth floor, when everyone started questioning if it was real Makoto then says that Monokuma said it was real and after hearing this Kirigiri questions him asking if he trust more on Monokuma's words than on his friends who died, she reveals herself to be shocked saying how he told everyone they should believe in their friends but he refuse to do the same applying the feeling of Guilt on him.

(Guilt tripping, direct manipulation, individual manipulation, emotional manipulation, emotional Facilitation, emotional understanding)

—————————————————————————----
—————————————————————————----

Noticing the animosity between Byakuya and Hina after the confirmation that Sakura Ogami was the spy of the mastermind, Kirigiri tell Asahina to ignore Byakuya’s provocations for now says that talking about it now won't help in anything, Kirigiri also tell her that she should go to her room, calm down and they can discuss it tomorrow.

(Emotional perception, emotional awareness, social skills, relationship management, emotional Facilitation, social awareness, empathy)

—————————————————————————

In the next day a fight between Asahina and Byakuya is almost starting, but Kirigiri interrupt everything, she ask Asahina why she think Monokuma revealed that Sakura was the Mastermind's spy, she says that revealing that she is the spy is the motive the mastermind gave to them, The chaos and confusion born from suspicion, the hatred, in other words the fighting and the bickering are all the trap that the mastermind laid for them, Kyoko then provokes Asahina asking if she will continue arguing like a child when she know about this fact, after Asahina slap Byakuya and questioned if he thought that she wouldn't be capable of killing him, Kirigiri says that this fight and conflict is exactly what the mastermind wants, and it's exactly what Sakura doesn't want, using Sakura to give an emotional Impact on Asahina to make her calm down.

(Deductive reasoning, inductive reasoning, Logical reasoning, emotional understanding, emotional awareness, emotional Facilitation, social skills, emotional manipulation, direct manipulation, individual manipulation, associative thinking, critical thinking, Holistic thinking, analogical thinking)

In the nurse's office, Makoto and Kirigiri start talking with each other like before, Kyoko reveals that Makoto not telling her about what he saw didn't mattered anymore, she says that Makoto could have told her about Sakura and Monokuma fighting but decided to not do this, Kirigiri says that he was only thinking about Sakura and that's why he didn't told her about it, she also says that he didn't wanted to confuse everyone until he could talk to Sakura and be sure of what he saw, and that's why he didn't told her about it which he confirms, Kirigiri then said that she didn't expected such arrogance coming from Makoto which caught him by surprise, she says that judging that by this event Makoto doesn't trust on her, but Kirigiri tell Makoto that she recognizes she might have overreacted about it, after some time Kirigiri and Makoto go back to the dressing room to meet with the alter ego, after some talk Kyoko talk with Makoto about the question he had made before about the alter ego, this question being “what is the difference between a program and a person”, she reveals to Makoto that when she talks to the alter ego she don't know how to answer that question and probably even the creator of the program didn't know how to answer it, but she was sure about something, the alter ego is their friend and they should respect his decision, noticing that Makoto was hesitant about helping the alter ego to connect with the school network which would put her life in danger, Kirigiri then ask him that if he was in the alter ego place, would he just sit by and do nothing while seeing everyone giving their bests to escape, she ask him if

he would sit by and do nothing or stand up tall next to everyone and tell them he's their friend, she said all this to persuade Makoto take the feelings of the alter ego into consideration and help Kirigiri into connecting the alter ego with the school network, Makoto and Kirigiri then decided to bring the alter ego to the secret room in the boys bathroom, after they finally go there, Kirigiri notices a surveillance camera in front of the boys room and starts to use her acting skills to conceal the true motive as to why they're there, in the ending of the third chapter Makoto entered inside the secret room got knocked out by someone and all the documents there were taken by the mastermind, Kirigiri act like Makoto had only told her this recently when he had already told this to her way before, she question if Makoto was sure that all the documents were gone with a furious expression, she didn't warned Makoto about this act beforehand but predicted that he would understand what she was trying to do and play along, she then screams to Makoto(still acting) in a way that looks extremely convincing, giving orders for him to return to the secret room and check if the documents really disappeared, this was perfect for Makoto since he had the notebook where that alter ego was inside on his jacket, making him enter inside the secret room first would make everything look natural and avoid the possibility of the mastermind thinking it was Kirigiri's plan to give Makoto an excuse to go to the secret room and make it not look suspicious, the only thing he had to do was go to the secret room, find the Network cable and connect the alter ego to the school network, and after all this return back to Kirigiri confirming to her that all the documents disappeared in front of the cameras acting like she really discovered recently about the disappearance of the documents, after everything was finished Kirigiri said there's nothing more left for them there and decided to go away, she does this without showing any concern about the possibility of the mastermind finding the alter ego and destroying it, she was acting as cold as always like she didn't even cared about it, her behavior looked so emotional before, when the alter ego asked to be connected with the school Network, she even said that the alter ego was her and Makoto's friend, but now that everything is totally finished she once again doesn't demonstrate any emotions at all, this suggest that Kirigiri didn't really saw the Alter ego as a friend and in fact she merely took the sudden opportunity to use the alter ego to gain useful information about how to escape, the fact that she didn't demonstrated to be sad or angry when the alter ego was destroyed also implies this, the persuasion she did on Makoto was to make him show pity for the alter ego persuading him into helping with Kyoko’s plan and make him think that Kirigiri was feeling pity for the alter ego too, giving him the idea that she genuinely wanted to help her which wasn't true, Makoto himself stated that she definitely wasn't acting anymore which reinforces this interpretation even more and debunks any arguments like “probably she was still acting to misdirect the mastermind”, Kirigiri was quickly capable of formulating this plan in some few seconds after hearing Alter ego’s request.

(Strategy fortitude, strategy building, strategy logistics, strategy orchestration, Short term strategy, strategy vision, strategy efficiency, strategy effectiveness, strategy foresight, concealment, misdirection, acting skills, verbal deception, Fabrication, indirect manipulation, persuasion, emotional manipulation, direct manipulation, individual manipulation, Gaslighting, Logical manipulation, emotional engagement, emotional understanding, emotional awareness, emotional Facilitation, social skills, social awareness, resource management, cunning, prediction, tactics, trap evasion, trap setting, methods, decision making, adaptability, information control, information gathering, intrapersonal intelligence, linguistic intelligence, interpersonal intelligence, psychological insight, Psychoanalysis, cold reading, Psychological warfare, creative thinking)

After they went to the rec room like Asahina asked they found Sakura there, but the door was locked which was stated by Makoto, Kirigiri quickly discarded this idea saying that the rec room isn't locked since it doesn't have any lock, probably the door is being pressed against something inside the room, after they enter inside the rec room the only thing they find is Sakura's dead body, Kirigiri then starts to analyze Sakura's body to confirm she's dead, checking for a pulse or any kind of reaction from Sakura, after everyone appears in the rec room Kirigiri brings the fact that Sakura died asking if they knew what that means, as expected by her Byakuya respond saying that someone killed her and another class trial was going to begin, noticing the animosity between Byakuya and Asahina again, Kirigiri says that their top priority is discovering the blackened identity, after all, if they can't do that they are all gonna die, suddenly Byakuya proposes for Kyoko to be one of the people that are going to guard the crime scene, he say to Kirigiri that she's always a thorn in his side giving orders for her to just stand by and watch quietly, anyone would be furious about Byakuya's arrogance, but Kyoko decided to just accept being the guard since having a fight with Byakuya there would only cause a delay in the investigation meaninglessly.

(Analysis, stress tolerance, composure, mental fortitude, perception, emotional perception, emotional awareness, emotional Facilitation, emotional management, social skills, social awareness, self regulation, self management, abductive reasoning, Logical reasoning, Logical manipulation, individual manipulation, direct manipulation, critical thinking, Holistic thinking, convergent thinking, associative thinking)

During the investigation Kirigiri says that this case might be a little challenging since the only way into the rec room is by the door they just came through, but that door was jammed shut with the chair inside the rec room, which would mean that the killer would have to escape somehow *after* barring the door, since the door was locked from the inside and there was no way in or out till they broke the window, then there is zero ways for the blackened to escape, or in other words, a classic locked room murder case, Kirigiri then proceeds to explain to Makoto about what a locked room murder case entails, she says that when you break down this kind of murder mystery, there are four basic types, the first type is when the locked room is created after the actual crime is committed, this means that the killer commits his crime, then through some special method seals the room, this type mainly involves some sort of trick involving the locking of the room, basic approaches include using a string, or simple mechanism, after this she explains about all the other types of Locked room murder cases but since this is gonna be long asf and I don't want to waste your time here's a video with timestamps:

(Timestamps: 8:40 until 10:05)
Danganronpa chapter 4 investigation

After seeing the Monokuma figures inside the bottles Kirigiri says that it's like a standard ship in a bottle, noticing Makoto's confusion about the standard ship in a bottle comment she made, Kirigiri says to Makoto that it's the kind of situation where the bottle's opening is smaller than the boat placed inside it saying that the Monokuma figure inside the bottle must be Monokuma's version of it.

(Knowledge, analysis, observation, perception, connecting the dots, fluid intelligence, deductive reasoning, logical reasoning, critical thinking, convergent thinking, systematic thinking)

During the investigation Makoto finds some handprints in the locker at the rec room, Kirigiri notices that the Handprints look quite fresh, she says that probably someone was hiding in the locker and they left behind something extra, their Handprints, after hearing Makoto's idea about the possibility of the Blackened being inside the locker when they entered inside the room and joined with them after everyone appears Kirigiri quickly refuses this idea since before they opened the door they looked inside the room and the locker was already open which debunks this theory Makoto made. Kirigiri finds it strange that Sakura was killed since as an martial artist she wouldn't let herself be

killed without a fight, the fact that she ended up dead considering how strong she was makes Kyoko consider if someone really got the upper hand against her, the way she said it passed the idea she already had some few suspicions that there wasn't any Blackened on this case but thanks to the low amount of proof she had there was no way for her to know for sure, so this theory was kind of discarded by her, hearing Makoto saying that Sakura must have drank the protein can they found on the floor, Kirigiri says that the situation is strange, she ask Makoto what is scattered around the protein can which he responds to be light blue glass shards, Makoto says that it's probably the glass of the door he broke but Kirigiri showed to Makoto the fact that the Protein can aren't scattered around the can like it would happen if Makoto's idea was correct, in truth some glass shards are underneath the protein can which wouldn't happen if Makoto's reasoning was correct, Makoto ask Kirigiri why this detail is important, Kyoko says that she's not sure yet but she feels like it will be an important clue later on.

(Logical manipulation, direct manipulation, individual manipulation, analysis, observation, perception, deductive reasoning, Logical reasoning, critical thinking, intuitive thinking)

—----------

—----------

When Makoto questions how Kyoko can make examinations on dead body's without demonstrating any reaction she says that she already had the opportunity to touch many dead bodies before, any normal person would at the very least demonstrate a reaction by touching someone's dead body, but Kyoko didn't demonstrated any reaction by doing such a thing, after this she reveals to Makoto that thanks to her examination of Sakura's dead body she discovers that she not only received one blow in her head, but two blows, not only this but both Sakura's hands were completely spotless without any trace of blood on either of them, after this Makoto find another clue, a magazine that is upside down, noticing that Makoto was merely looking at it Kirigiri says that if something catches his eye, it's important for him to explore that in detail, by saying this she persuaded Makoto into taking the magazine to investigate, after Makoto investigates it he find the word “Toko” written in blood on it, it was a dying message from Sakura at least that's what he thought at first, after some time Kirigiri decides to make an experiment using a scale to compare the weight of the broken Monokuma bottle they found at the crime scene and unexpectedly for Makoto the broken bottle was heavier, t differently from Makoto, Kirigiri was already suspecting of such a thing, after this Kyoko tell Makoto that the results of their experiments and the correlation between each of the Monokuma bottles will make him reach a very persuasive conclusion, she purposely

said this to make Makoto maintain this information in his mind using the premise that it's gonna be useful to reach a conclusion about the case.

(Logical manipulation, direct manipulation, individual manipulation, persuasion, Analysis, mental fortitude, self regulation, emotional management, self management)

—————————————————————————————
—————————————————————————————

(Fourth class trial part 1)

During the class trial Hiro mentions Sakura's dying message, but Kirigiri notices there's something strange about this and ask Hiro when did he saw the dying message, he responds saying it was when they found Sakura's dead body, Kyoko tell Hiro that if he recall, Hina was very adamant about keeping him away from the scene of the crime, she says that it's hard to think that was when he actually saw the message for himself, he didn't had any opportunity to see it during the investigation so his statement of having found the dying message during the moment they found the dead body was extremely suspicious, after Hiro talk about the dying Message Kirigiri questions if it was really made by Sakura, there was no way for Sakura to write it herself since her hands were completely clean, if she really was the one who made it then at least one of her hands would have blood on it, the fact that Sakura didn't wrote the dying message alongside the fact that Hiro suspiciously knew about it without having any opportunity to investigate suggest that he was most likely the one who wrote that fake dying message, After Hiro's confession about him being the one who killed Sakura, Kirigiri says that she thinks there's more in Hiro's story, she says that there's one thing that Hiro's story doesn't explain and until they figure that part out they can't consider the case closed, she said this to convince everyone to avoid voting yet and she was vague about what Hiro's story doesn't explain to persuade Makoto into showing to everyone what is the “thing” that Kyoko is talking about, that thing being the fact that the magazine was hidden, by the time the body was found, the magazine had been picked up and put on the shelf, but this is strange, why would Hiro take the time to write that dying message just to end up sticking it somewhere they might not find it, after Toko says that Hiro is lying about not having hid the magazine, Kyoko says that she can't see any reason for him to lie now, after already confessing to the crime, the fact that the magazine was hidden and Hiro's statement about not hiding it suggest that there's a third party involved in this situation, and if they went to the trouble of hiding the magazine they must not have liked what was written on it, logically speaking the only person who would dislike the Dying message would be Toko since her name was written on it, who else would want to hide the magazine other than the person whose name was written on it,

Kirigiri ask for Hiro tell them what happened one more time saying that if they go through it once more, it should become clear he's not Sakura's killer, due to the idea that telling what happened again would make it clear that Hiro isn't the blackened which was stated by Kirigiri Hiro would have no reason to refuse, if the trial ended with him being the one with all votes he would die so Kirigiri saying that by telling what happened again would prove his innocence would make him accept doing it without thinking two times, Kirigiri says there's something suspicious about the Monokuma bottles that suggest two separate bottles were used to hit Sakura, after the incident, there were 4 Monokuma bottles left on the shelf, and they found pieces of a bottle on the floor along with the chess piece it had inside, judging by the events revealed until now the bottle they found on the floor was the one Hiro used to hit Sakura with, there were four intact bottles and one broken bottle, but originally there were six bottles in total meaning one has gone missing, the way to discover the existence of a sixth bottle would be noticing what all the bottles had in common, this thing being the Monokuma's holding a different chess piece, when they found Sakura's dead body there were the king, rook, bishop and pawn chess pieces, the chess piece inside the broken bottle they found was the knight, in chess there is a total of six different chess pieces, the king, the queen, the rook, knight, bishop and pawn, but what was left intact at the crime scene were the king, rook, bishop and pawn just those four, and on the ground was the knight, which means that the queen chess piece is missing, it wouldn't make sense for Monokuma to prepare such a specific thing as these bottles with chess pieces inside it just to forget adding the queen which is the most important piece in chess, after Toko suggest that the bottle could have disappeared before the murder saying it was not relevant in this case, Kirigiri says it's clear that the missing bottle is connected to the case, the missing bottle must been broken and there is evidence that suggest that more than one Monokuma bottle was used at the crime scene, this evidence being the scale which showed that the broken bottle Hiro used to hit Sakura was heavier than a normal bottle, but if it was really one single bottle that was broken then the weight should be equal or lower than a normal one, not heavier, the fact that the broken bottle was heavier than a normal one suggest there was more than one bottle's worth of shattered glass, someone tried to clean up the pieces of one of the bottles, along with the figure inside it, but when they did, they have left behind a few too many pieces which is natural, they certainly had no way to o measure the exact number of pieces to remove, the bottle that was removed from the scene was used the second time Sakura was attacked, the second wound on Sakura's head came from that second bottle, given all the evidence this is the only possible conclusion, the killer wanted to make it look like there was only one attack, so they had to get rid of their evidence, from this premise Kirigiri concludes that it wasn't Hiro who delivered the second blow, the most suspicious person of doing such a thing is definitely Toko, taking Hiro's testimony about Toko entering inside the rec room before him and disappearing Kyoko deduces that Toko didn't disappeared, but maybe she

found somewhere to hide, the Handprint found on the locker at the rec room suggest that someone was hiding inside it, the Handprints suggest that there was someone hiding inside in there and they ended up putting their hands on the wall without thinking, taking Hiro's testimony in consideration it's highly probable Toko was the one inside the locker, noticing how obedient Toko was being towards Byakuya, Kirigiri decides to use this as an advantage to gather information about what happened, Byakuya was demonstrating to be impatient about the progress of the class trial and was giving orders for Toko telling her to stop wasting his time and answer the questions given to her which Toko answered without thinking two times due to her love for Byakuya, Kirigiri used this to get info from her, basically Kyoko ask something related to the case to Toko, she doesn't answer immediately making Byakuya lose his time meaninglessly and get angry, Byakuya then give an order to Toko telling her to answer the question and she ends up answering the question made by Kyoko. Asahina suggests that the blood on Sakura's mouth was probably made when she was hit with the bottles, she was suggesting that the bottle shards ended up cutting her mouth, but this theory is quickly debunked by Kyoko who says that if that was everything, then the Monokuma file wouldn't have specified that Sakura vomited blood.

(FRI, Emotional understanding, emotional Facilitation, emotional realization, social skills, empathy, deductive reasoning, abstract reasoning, inductive reasoning, abductive reasoning, logical reasoning, Logical manipulation, direct manipulation, indirect manipulation, individual manipulation, Gaslighting, emotional manipulation, persuasion, analysis, observation, methods, pattern recognition, information gathering, psychological warfare, psychoanalysis, psychological insight, cold reading, seeing through people, fluid intelligence, critical thinking, systematic thinking, decompositional thinking, convergent thinking, associative thinking, analogical thinking, Holistic thinking)

(Fourth Class trial part 2)

After revealing to Byakuya the glass shard hidden inside the protein bottle that he drinked, Kyoko says that it's evidence for this case and she ask Makoto to explain to Byakuya what was the meaning of that glass shard predicting he would be capable of answering her question due to their investigation, according to what Hina said, the bottle of poison was left on the shelf in the chem lab, and yet somehow a piece of glass from the rec room window made its way into the bottle, that bottle of poison most definitely found its way to the rec room, it was there at least until the window got broken, in other words, when the room was unlocked, there's no other way to explain the presence of

that glass in the bottle, and then once the room was opened, the bottle somehow got moved back to the shelf in the chem lab, meanwhile the protein can they found at the crime scene was planted there, judging by what was discovered from this case until now, that had to be after the locker room was opened, in other words, after Sakura died, suddenly Kirigiri ask if anyone moved or trip over Sakura's body which they answer saying “No”, after this Kirigiri says that proves that the protein can found its way to the murder scene after the room was opened, when both Makoto and Kyoko started to investigate the crime scene they noticed that the protein can was on top of some glass shards, this wouldn't be possible if the protein can found its way to the murder scene before the room was opened since if that was the case, the glass shards would be on top of the protein can and not below it, that such a thing could only be possible if the protein can found its way to the murder scene *after* the room was opened, remember when Kirigiri asked if someone tripped or moved Sakura's body?, if that was the case then it would explain the can being on top of the glass, but since no one moved it then it's proof that the protein can found its way to the murder scene after the room was opened, as long as it was a locked room, it only contained the bottle of poison and not the protein can, but once the room was opened up, they were switched and as a result the protein bottle can wound up in the rec room and the bottle of poison returned to the chem lab, she was alone in a locked room and all she had was the poison, considering what was discovered until now the only logical possibility to explain all this was if Sakura drinked the protein bottle knowing there was poison inside it, before explaining everything Kirigiri says that they should first clarify who exactly got the poison from the chem lab and took it to the rec room, she then ask Makoto who he think this person is, Kyoko isn't the kind of person who says things meaninglessly so for her to ask something like this can only mean that it's related to the case and that's what Makoto would think, the little amount of yellow powder on Sakura's feet suggest that she was the one who dropped the yellow powder, Sakura went and got the poison, she barricaded herself in a room and drank it, all so she could end her life, the locker room was created by Sakura herself who locked herself in so nobody could stop her from doing what she did, she sat there, drank the poison and breathed her last breath before her death, the result of this caused the empty bottle of poison to roll around the locked room until they came and opened it, at that point someone grabbed the bottle and snuck it out of the room, considering everything that was discovered until now, the person who did this can only be Asahina, she did it to throw off the investigation, when they found the body Hina stayed right there near the door because she already knew Sakura was dead, and because the bottle of poison had rolled near the doorway that's when she picked it, when the body was discovered Hina said she was going to get everyone else, but her real intentions were to go to the chem lab and switch out the containers, once she went to the chem Lab she headed straight to the section where the protein powder was kept, there she took the powder and poured it into the bottle of poison she grabbed

from the rec room, when thinking about this the footprints made at the yellow powder on the floor make perfect sense, when she finished, Hina gathered everyone together, and once she were back in the rec room, she quietly placed the protein can on the floor while everyone was focused on Sakura, this is the only logical explanations for the events that happened so far, Seeing Byakuya arrogantly ask how Makoto was capable of solving the case, something even him couldn't do, Kyoko tell him that they don't act according to calculations and cost-benefit diagrams, saying that's what makes them so complicated for him, that's what he doesn't understand and that's why he couldn't solve this case, Kirigiri continue talking telling Byakuya that when he dismiss other people's feelings, it'll always come back to bite him in the end, by saying all this Kyoko caused a huge emotional impact on Byakuya, making a big damage on his narcissistic personality which again is clearly shown in the THH game. Kirigiri tells Hina that Sakura didn't ended her life because she was weak, actually it was quite the opposite, she was strong and that's why she killed herself, she chose death for herself in order to protect the rest of them, to sacrifice so much, no normal person could do that, it was only her limitless strength that made it possible, these words deeply impacted Hina emotionally which was again shown in game, Kirigiri purposely said this to motivate and persuade Hina into continuing to cooperate with everyone, the chapter ends with Kyoko revealing the existence of the sixteen student, Mukuro ikusaba, the ultimate despair.

(Emotional understanding, emotional Facilitation, emotional realization, relationship management, emotional perception, social skills, social awareness, empathy, direct manipulation, persuasion, abusing insecurities, emotional manipulation, individual manipulation, Logical manipulation, deductive reasoning, inductive reasoning, abductive reasoning, logical reasoning, psychological warfare, psychological profiling, interpersonal intelligence, fluid intelligence, connecting the dots, analysis, prediction, information control, observation, critical thinking, convergent thinking, systematic thinking, decompositional thinking, abstract thinking, analogical thinking)

(Chapter Five)

In the end of the fourth chapter Kyoko revealed to Makoto the existence of the sixteenth student, in the next day the investigation of the fifth floor started and Makoto approached Kyoko trying to get more information from her about the sixteenth student, when Makoto started a conversation with Kirigiri she told him that she can't talk now and look to the surveillance camera in the place where Makoto met Kyoko, so he notice the

surveillance camera there and deduce why Kirigiri can't talk with him about it now, Kyoko had already predicted that Makoto would try to ask her about the sixteenth student, but since Kirigiri prefer to avoid the possibility of the mastermind figuring everything out she avoided talking with Makoto in front of the cameras, after hearing about the classroom full of blood in the fifth floor from Byakuya, Kyoko quickly deduces that's the great tragedy that caused the end of the Hope's peak academy, suddenly Byakuya starts to suspect of Kirigiri's identity, after all, since the beginning of the game she never revealed to anyone her ultimate talent, Kyoko told Byakuya that she didn't remembered her talent but he didn't believed in her, so he told Kirigiri to give the key of her room to him unless she reveals her identity, unexpectedly Kyoko gave the key to her room to him without any resistance, if she didn't sleep inside her room she would be breaking the rules of not sleeping outside of the rooms and would die, even when knowing this fact she gave her room's key to Byakuya without demonstrating any fear, the fact that she decided to give her key to Byakuya made the participants of the killing game consider the possibility that she really lost her memories.

(Emotional Facilitation, emotional management, self management, Concealment, abductive reasoning, logical reasoning, information control, prediction, determination, perseverance, observation, Logical manipulation, indirect manipulation, Gaslighting, mass manipulation, individual manipulation)

When talking with Makoto during the nighttime Kirigiri reveals that she used him as a decoy to drag Monokuma's attention away from the principal office, the motive for this is because Sakura broke it before dying, Kirigiri knew that if she entered inside it directly Monokuma would have noticed and that's why Kyoko told Makoto to go to the data center so he can drag Monokuma's attention away from the principal office, by doing this Kirigiri would have some time to investigate it without Monokuma's interference, after this Kirigiri suggest for Makoto to act as a bait once again to avoid Monokuma's attention, if Kyoko was capable of entering inside the principal office while Makoto is dealing with Monokuma then they will have confirmation of a weakness of the mastermind, they can't control monokuma and observe the surveillance cameras at the same time, but of course that would only happen if Kirigiri was capable of entering inside the principal office again without Monokuma noticing it, the fact that Kirigiri stole the Key of the principal office isn't a break of rules since there's no rules against theft, so she would be fine even if Monokuma discovered about it, and if Monokuma tried to do something even if Kirigiri technically speaking didn't break any rules by having the principal's key, then she would be capable of proving or disproving her hypothesis, in a

moment of crisis the mastermind would break their own rules or adhere to them no matter what, in other words they gain something wether they succeed or not, they would end up gaining more information about the mastermind than before even if they failed, noticing that Makoto wasn't sure if they should really do such a thing, Kirigiri tell him that if he spend all his time trying to avoid danger, he would never move forward, persuading him into cooperating with her plan, Kirigiri also gives a letter to Makoto saying that he should open it if something happened to her, in other words, if she died, even when knowing how risky her plan was and even when knowing there was a chance of her ending up failing and dying, Kirigiri still didn't demonstrate any sign of fear.

(VCI, emotional perception, emotional Facilitation, empathy, self regulation, emotional management, self management, Cunning, Analysis, information gathering, setting traps, trap evasion, methods, tactics, connecting the dots, Logical manipulation, Gaslighting, indirect manipulation, individual manipulation, persuasion, Linguistic intelligence)

During the class trial, Kyoko noticed how everything pointed to her as being the culprit since she doesn't have any alibi, she then tell everyone that if she gets voted and die there, the mystery of the school will never be solved, after saying this Kirigiri stop holding back her emotions demonstrating a lot of determination to prove she's not the culprit, Kyoko was determined to survive, in fact, she was determined enough to be capable of framing a friend for her survival, Kirigiri explain to everyone that she's not the only one who doesn't have any alibi, Makoto convinced everyone that he had an alibi via the reasoning that the body would be completely wet if he was the murderer, but in truth there's another way for the murderer to avoid the possibility of the corpse getting wet, they only need to cover it with something and by doing this the body wouldn't be wet giving Makoto an alibi, that something being the tarp that Makoto found in the beginning of the investigation, everything that Makoto needed to do would be covering the body with the tarp and it would take care of the water, only one side of the tarp was dirty, because that's the side that got covered by water, while the other side was completely clean, that would be the side that was facing down over the body, the motive for the culprit to go over all the effort to do such a thing would be to cloud the issue of of when the murder took place, in other words to give an excuse like Makoto tried to give, hearing Makoto's debunk to her arguments Kyoko started to question if after the killer used the tarp to avoid the sprinklers, they then covered the body in blood that didn't belonged to the victim, the murderer could easily get blood by killing one of the chickens in the chicken coop, there was a total of five chicken's before the murder, but after it there was only four, this would persuade all the other participants into believing in

Kyoko's words and suspect of Makoto, after hearing Byakuya talking about how the fact that there wasn't blood around the victim's body but only at the victim's body was strange, Kirigiri suggested to Byakuya the possibility of the blackened covering the coat of the victim beforehand, now Kirigiri is making a resume of what happened in the case if her suspicions were correct, the murder took place before the sprinkler went off, but the body didn't get wet because the killer covered it with the tarp, then, later, at the same time the killer was gathering up the tarp, they pulled the coat over the body and that was the coat they already covered in blood, the series of cover-ups was meant to disguise the actual time the murder occurred, the murderer wanted for everyone to think that the murder happened sometime after the sprinklers had gone off at 7:30, returning to the garden after the sprinklers turned off wouldn't be difficult for the blackened, they already had the coat ready, so they just had to grab the tarp and pull the coat over the body, doing such a thing would be quick, after Makoto's meet up with Hina they got separated, which she confirm to not be the case, there was a moment where Makoto was totally alone to do whatever he wishes, during that time Makoto would have plenty of time to spare, noticing that Makoto was going to try debunk her arguments Kyoko interfered while Makoto was trying to say that was impossible, she then raised her voice telling him to not even try to say that such a thing was impossible, after hearing this Makoto got completely quiet and didn't even had the chance to say anything about it, by not giving Makoto any chance to make a rebuttal Kirigiri's arguments would reach a point where he wouldn't be capable of debunking anything and by doing this Kirigiri would be capable of doing a scapegoating on Makoto, thanks to Kyoko's reasoning the participants of the killing game were misdirected into thinking that Makoto was in fact the culprit of this case(which isn't true) exactly like she expected, Kyoko wasn't the blackened, inside her heart she really didn't wanted to do such a thing, but thanks to her determination to discover the truth behind that school she was willing to sacrifice Makoto, when Byakuya wished to begin the voting time already, Kirigiri told him that she wasn't the murderer and he should know this better than anyone, thanks to this comment from Kyoko some few suspicions were directed to Byakuya and the possibility of him hiding something, the reason for Kyoko to make such a comment to Byakuya is because he took her room's key, she couldn't enter inside her room to take the dojo locker key to get the murder weapon, due to this fact there would be no way for Kirigiri to be the murderer of this case which was pointed out by Makoto, but there was a problem with this, Kyoko was lying when she said she couldn't enter inside her room, after all, she had the master key which allowed her to enter inside any place in the school, but this wasn't any problem, the only person who knew about this was Makoto and thanks to their trustful relationships and interactions he was conflicted into exposing Kyoko's lie or revealing it, in the end Makoto decided to conceal Kirigiri’s lie about not being capable of entering inside her room, seeing how desperate Makoto was when he received the news that he was gonna be executed, Kyoko wasn't capable of avoiding

feeling pity of him, she said that she doesn't hope for him to forgive her and that she recognizes it's her fault, nothing that happened here was part of Kyoko's plan, she was completely uninformed about everything and this whole trial was set to execute her, this means that Kyoko had to adapt to this whole situation without having any knowledge about what happened.

(Emotional Facilitation, emotional perception, emotional engagement, social skills, empathy, emotional Realization, self regard, self awareness, Cunning, Analysis, trap setting, adaptability, trap evasion, information control, methods, tactics, connecting the dots, determination, perseverance, emotional manipulation, Logical manipulation, Gaslighting, persuasion, mass manipulation, individual manipulation, scapegoating, indirect manipulation, direct manipulation, misdirection, verbal deception, Fabrication, mass deception, concealment, Sophistry, Psychological warfare, fluid intelligence, interpersonal intelligence, intrapersonal intelligence, deductive reasoning, inductive reasoning, Logical reasoning, critical thinking, associative thinking, convergent thinking, systematic thinking, analogical thinking)

When Kirigiri came to save Makoto, she started to talk with him about how she avoided doing investigations with everyone because she suspected someone could be the mastermind, after this Makoto questioned as to why she didn't demonstrated to be worried about him being the mastermind, which Kyoko responds saying that he was the least likely to be the mastermind saying that's what her intuition says.

(Intuitive thinking, probabilistic reasoning, trap evasion)

(Final chapter)

Kirigiri reveals that the only reason as to why the mastermind decided to make the class trial from the fifth chapter was to turn Kyoko into the Blackened and execute her, but when Makoto decided to not reveal Kyoko's lie, the Mastermind's plan came crashing down, the results of that class trial weren't what they were expecting at all, because they would never imagine that in such position, Makoto would decide to protect Kirigiri like that, and in response to such an unexpected outcome, the mastermind reacted by

proclaiming Makoto the blackened trying to execute him, they made that sudden choice out of pure desperation, not only because of that but the mastermind must have realized that Makoto, who refused to be manipulated was a threat for the mastermind, but then there was another unexpected development waiting for the mastermind, the alter ego saving Makoto's life by intervening in the execution, Kyoko says that the mastermind never imagined the possibility of a being that could come to the participants aid even after being killed, the real answer to uncover the mastermind lies is that Makoto didn't killed Mukuro Ikusaba, in truth the one who did it was the mastermind of the killing game, if Makoto was really the killer of Mukuro Ikusaba, he would never decide to come alongside Kyoko to meet with the mastermind, he would have feared for his own life, feared another execution, he would have tried to run and hide from the mastermind, he would have been gripped by the despair that the mastermind love to inspire, but there they are confronting the mastermind with nothing but hope in their hearts, Kirigiri say to the mastermind that she's not trying to convince them, but all the people who are watching the killing game, if Makoto were to be executed now, everyone out there watching the killing game would be extremely displeased, if Makoto was killed everyone watching the killing game would assume that the mastermind killed him because what they said about the mastermind losing was exactly right, the mastermind would be indirectly showing to everyone that despair can never kill hope, killing Makoto without the mastermind proving their Innocence would be the same as accepting their own defeat, Kyoko then proposes that the only way for the killing game mastermind to show to everyone that the despair they love so much can defeat hope would be by doing Mukuro’s trial once again, but this time the mastermind should follow the school regulations and make a fair trial, one final showdown, the final battle between hope and despair, such a thing would be tempting for the mastermind to satisfy their boredom and Kyoko knows about this, after all this Kirigiri reveal to Makoto that the mastermind didn't had any other choice but accepting her proposal, and that's because of one specific moment when the mastermind let down their guard, the mastermind said that they had hijacked the airwaves to broadcast the school life to the outside world, people don't exactly read about something like that happening very often, so obviously it would be hard to believe on the mastermind words, in other words, that kind of thing is extremely difficult to pull off, and yet somehow the mastermind was capable of doing such a thing, but there must have been some reason for the mastermind to do something so complicated, they had to show the world something, no matter the cost, and that thing is the participants of the killing game killing each other, the mastermind has been very adamant about not killing the participants directly, but forcing them to kill each other, all their rules and regulations were designed to encourage that, by connecting the dots Kirigiri discovered that the mastermind’s ultimate goal is to make them kill each other, and show that off to the whole world, the reason for the mastermind to do such a thing would be to prove a point, Kirigiri then gives a hint to Makoto saying that the outside

world has a name for the students of the Hope's peak academy, a certain concept that they represent, that thing being “Hope”, for people like them who represents hope to kill each other and sink into despair, that's what the mastermind wants the world to see, they want to try and prove that despair is better than hope, that's the Mastermind's goal as the ultimate despair, the Mastermind's only purpose and motivation comes from despair and that same motivation is what led to the mastermind revealing their weakness, since their goal is to broadcast the killing game to the world, the mastermind had to be more particular than is reasonable about their own regulations, if the mastermind simply ignored their rules, the killing game wouldn't be a “game” but a one-sided slaughter, at least that's how those who are watching the killing game would have seen it, to prove to the world that despair is better than hope, the mastermind have to defeat them in perfect form, and because of that the mastermind wouldn't refuse Kyoko's proposal.

(FRI, emotional awareness, emotional realization, emotional Facilitation, emotional understanding, social skills, empathy, emotional realization, Cunning, Analysis, connecting the dots, methods, trap setting, decision making, direct manipulation, indirect manipulation, emotional manipulation, Logical manipulation, Gaslighting, persuasion, mass manipulation, individual manipulation, psychoanalysis, psychological insight, psychological profiling, Psychological warfare, cold reading, Hot reading, seeing through people, interpersonal intelligence, fluid intelligence, critical thinking, Holistic thinking, abstract thinking, convergent thinking, associative thinking, analogical thinking, systematic thinking)

_____
_____

Kyoko tell Makoto that she isn't sure about trusting on the other participants on the killing game thanks to Monokuma's hint that suggested that the mastermind is one of the 16 students, since Mukuro isn't the mastermind, then the only suspects who can be the mastermind are the other four survivors excluding Makoto and Kirigiri, when Makoto tell to everyone that what Monokuma said can be a lie, Kyoko replied saying that the idea of Monokuma lying can be true, but the possibility of it being a lie is merely one of many other possibilities, the mastermind being one of them is also a possibility that can't be overlooked.

(Trap evasion, analysis, probabilistic reasoning, abstract thinking, critical thinking, divergent thinking)

_____

———————————————————————————

Even when seeing her own father bones in the present that Makoto and Kyoko found in the secret room, Kirigiri was still perfectly calm, even if it was her father right there completely dead, Kyoko said that she already imagined such a thing, in the fourth chapter Alter ego said that the school Headmaster was probably still in the school, but that goes completely against what Monokuma said about the fact that the only ones who were alive at the start of the killing game are the sixteen students, when you put these two ideas together, it doesn't take much to assume that most likely, Kirigiri's father *was* in the school, but he was also dead.

(Emotional management, analysis, information control, observation, stress tolerance, impulse management, composure, connecting the dots)

———————————————————————————
———————————————————————————

After analyzing Mukuro's body that was completely burned, Kyoko was capable of noticing that the victim didn't died neither by the knife or by the wound of an object as thick as a metal pipe that struck her head, this means that the only other option would be the “other wounds” mentioned in the monokuma file, after Makoto said that these other wounds were old and couldn't be the cause of death, Kirigiri question him asking where it was stated that the wounds were old, she says that all the monokuma file says is that they were inflicted at least several days ago, Kirigiri says that Makoto seems to be equating “several days” with simply “old”, but that doesn't follow logically, “old wounds”, makes it seems like they've been there forever, like they're not related to the murder, Kyoko then suggest that maybe Mukuro herself wasn't killed within the last few days, she says that certainly Makoto can allow it as being one of the many possibilities, Kirigiri then says that a detective doesn't have supernatural powers, there's no realistic way to predict the answer from the beginning, instead the ideal detective begins by imagining as many possible scenarios as they can, they envision these possibilities without prejudice, without bias, using only their logic and common sense, then as they investigate, they test what they find against each of these possibilities, Kirigiri says that Makoto should maintain it to solve this particular mystery, due to Makoto's trust on Kyoko he would definitely trust on her words and maintain this information in his mind, when Makoto wanted to question if Mukuro's height and weight were the same as the ones of the body, Kyoko demonstrated to him that she memorized Mukuro's height and weight, it was 5 foot 7 inches, 97 pounds, and the vitals were 31-22-32, while talking with Makoto, Kyoko reveals that she's less and less sure of everything, even her own emotions, she says that she can never find the answers to the questions she wanted to

ask you her father, for the rest of her life, but she also says that she's sure about one thing, when it comes to the mastermind there's no room in her heart for forgiveness, she tell Makoto that she swore to destroy the mastermind and what they did to her is just one more reason to follow through on that, Kyoko says that before she couldn't care less if her father found happiness, but right now she questions why it bothers her so much to know how he suffered, after saying this Kirigiri gives a small laugh, a laugh that Makoto recognized to be filled with sorrow.

(WMI, self awareness, self regulation, emotional engagement, emotional realization, Charisma, intrapersonal intelligence, Analysis, connecting the dots, observation, probabilistic reasoning, direct manipulation, Logical manipulation, individual manipulation, critical thinking, abstract thinking, divergent thinking)

_____
_____

During the class trial, Kyoko noticed how everyone was suspecting of Makoto as being the mastermind since he survived Monokuma's execution, after this she tell everyone to calm down saying there's no reason to panic, she says that the mastermind true identity will be become clear soon enough, just as soon as they find out who killed Mukuro, by saying this she was capable of making everyone calm down, Kirigiri then suggest for them to discuss about what Mukuro's fatal injury was, by doing this Kirigiri was leading everyone's reasoning to the outcome she wished, Kirigiri tell Hina that what killed Mukuro wasn't the blow to her head, after this she ask for Makoto to give an answer to her, due to their investigation Kirigiri predicted he would answer successfully, Kirigiri continue directing everyone's reasoning to her desired outcome and tell them that probably when they discovered Mukuro's body, she was already dead for several days, if that's true, then naturally the wounds that killed her would appear to be however many days old, after Monokuma suggested that the person who attacked Makoto during the beginning of the fifth chapter was Kyoko, she then decides to break the promise she made to herself about not taking her gloves, by doing this Kirigiri demonstrated that she was willing to do thing if it could guarantee the Mastermind's failure, after doing this she shows her burned hand to Makoto and ask if the person's hand had the same scars as her hand, which he confirms to not be the case and thanks to this Kyoko also couldn't be the person who tried to attack Makoto exactly like everyone else except the mastermind, after Makoto pointed out the fact that the mastermind used the tarp from the Bio lab, Kirigiri deduces that when the killer moved the body to the garden, they must have grabbed a tarp to wrap it in, then they simply left it as it was to protect against the sprinklers, and put the coat on it afterwards, Kirigiri says that Monokuma seemed to be pretty worked up about the idea that the body was wrapped in the tarp

and moved, she also says that now that the discussion has turned to the topic of the Bio lab, the mastermind must be pretty nervous since the key to uncover their identity is hidden within that room, seeing Monokuma trying to make Makoto enter in panic using his family, Kirigiri tell Makoto to calm down saying that he wants to make him get upset, Kyoko says that the person who died twice was Mukuro Ikusaba, which means that she was disguised as someone else before being killed, she also says that if they look at Mukuro's fatal wounds the motive to her death would become clear, that person being Junko Enoshima, noticing that Makoto was having problems to prove that Junko Enoshima was still alive, Kirigiri decides to help him, she says for them to assume that Junko is still alive, if so, how could she have survived, she made such a question predicting that Makoto would be capable of answering, hearing Hina question about the fact that Mukuro had the Fenrir tattoo, but the Junko they met didn't had it, Kyoko responds saying that she could have hidden it with foundation or something like that, if she did, it would likely melt away in the explosion that happened in the fifth chapter, exposing the tattoo after the body was extinguished, not only this but there were fake nails on the hands in Mukuro's body, they were the same fake red nails that Junko was wearing when they all met her for the first time, this was the truth of the Mastermind's lie, her ultimate trap that was capable of avoiding their suspicious

(Emotional understanding, emotional Facilitation, emotional perception, relationship management, leadership, emotional engagement, social skills, empathy, analysis, prediction, connection the dots, Logical manipulation, mass manipulation, direct manipulation, persuasion, deductive reasoning, Logical reasoning, seeing through people, Psychological warfare, critical thinking, Holistic thinking, analogical thinking, associative thinking, convergent thinking)

(Free time events)

Makoto gives a gift to Kirigiri and she demonstrates to be happy with that gift, but in the next second her face gets completely expressionless, she was happy in one moment and in the following second her facial expression became numb again, which indicates a good control under her own emotions, after this Kirigiri says to Makoto that exactly like everyone there she is scared, but Kirigiri is merely hiding it since there's no advantage in letting people know how she feels about all that, Kirigiri also says that the fear she experiences is different from the fear that Makoto experience, he is afraid of what he might lose while Kirigiri is afraid of what she already lost.

(emotional realization, emotional awareness, emotional management, social awareness, self management, self-awareness, empathy, interpersonal intelligence, intrapersonal intelligence)

———————————————————————————
———————————————————————————

When Makoto said that Kirigiri's smile was cute trying to take some reaction from her, Kirigiri acted embarrassed about that compliment, and after Makoto said that he took a reaction from which made Kirigiri come to the conclusion that Makoto used the word cute to deceive her, after this Kyoko acts like what he did was completely abominable, she says that using the word cute to deceive someone is just too cruel, she distanced herself from him and thanks to Kyoko's act Makoto was feeling guilty for what he did which made him confess that he tried to deceive her in order to get a reaction from Kyoko, Kirigiri then comes back saying that she already knew he was trying to deceive her, she says that Makoto just calling her smile cute like that was completely out of his character and strange.

(Cunning, self management, self regulation, social skills, emotional understanding, emotional Facilitation, emotional engagement, emotional management, emotional awareness, acting skills, misdirection, emotional manipulation, indirect manipulation, individual manipulation, Guilt tripping, Gaslighting, interpersonal intelligence, Seeing Through People, hot reading, psychological profiling, Psychological warfare, Psychological insight, Trap setting, analysis, Holistic thinking)

———————————————————————————
———————————————————————————

While talking with Makoto, Kirigiri says that she understands that he wants to understand his allies but when it comes to her it's not possible, she says that she committed a mistake in the past and the gloves she uses have the purpose to remember her of that mistake so she never do something like that again, she understood that Makoto would most likely be sad after hearing this and comforts him saying that the reason as to why she doesn't reveal anything about her to him isn't because she don't trust him, but it's because she wants for him to understand why she can't tell him, Kirigiri says that she would only show what's beneath her gloves to someone she truly trusts as a family, after this she ask as a little prank if Makoto wants to volunteer which caused a confusion in his mind and after she noticed Makoto's confusion, Kirigiri revealed it was merely a silly prank.

(Emotional Facilitation, emotional understanding, emotional perception, emotional realization, emotional awareness, self awareness, charisma, social skills, empathy, social awareness, intrapersonal intelligence, Linguistic intelligence, interpersonal intelligence, emotional manipulation, direct manipulation, individual manipulation, psychological insight, hot reading, Psychological warfare)

(Kyoko Summer events)

After grabbing a snack at the top of the shelf for Monaca since she couldn't stand up to take it, Kirigiri notices a drink in Monaca's lap which was also too high for her to take by herself due to the fact that she is on a wheelchair, she questions Monaca about how she got that drink since she can't stand up and after hearing from Monaca that Masaru took it for her, Kyoko quickly finds this suspicious, she ask Monaca if he grabbed the drink and just let her there saying that she was under the impression that he had a lot of admiration for Monaca, all these suspicions and Kirigiri's behavior towards Monaca suggest that Kyoko suspected that Monaca actually can walk by herself, noticing Monaca's animosity for all these questions Kirigiri made, Kyoko says that she didn't had the intention to offend or criticize her, saying that she's sure Monaca had her reasons, this is even more indication that Kirigiri already figured out that Monaca could actually walk, with what Kyoko said about being sure that Monaca had her reasons, she was actually referring to the fact that Monaca can walk and she decided to hide that from everyone.

(Emotional perception, emotional awareness, emotional Facilitation, social awareness, Empathy, cunning, social skills, analysis, observation, connecting the dots, seeing through people, Psychological insight, psychological profile, Hot reading)

When talking with Ryoma, Kirigiri questions if he is feeling uncomfortable because she is a detective and he is a criminal which was kind of correct, after some more talk Kirigiri tell Ryoma that as a detective she won't let a criminal escape from their crimes saying she's prepared to risk her life for the truth, but she also says that she don't have any intention of condemning someone who already learned from their mistakes, she says that a detective isn't a Judge and right now both of them are peers at the same school,

she said this to comfort Ryoma making him don't feel uncomfortable around her, Kirigiri also says that it's evident Ryoma accepted the weight of his past actions, she says that she truly believe on this and Ryoma shouldn't worry about it which made him even say “Well, damn. I should've talked with you sooner”.

(Analysis, emotional understanding, Charisma, emotional Facilitation, emotional Realization, social skills, social awareness, empathy, self awareness, intrapersonal intelligence, linguistic intelligence, interpersonal intelligence, psychological warfare, emotional manipulation, direct manipulation, individual manipulation)

_____
_____

During a conversation between Akane, Mahiru and Kyoko Akane revealed to us that Kirigiri knows how to fight Aikido, she knew about this because Tenko who was losing her mind about it told her, this demonstrates that Kirigiri has knowledge about martial arts.

(Bodily kinesthetic intelligence, knowledge)

_____
_____

(Future foundation arc)

Even after seeing one of the higher-ups of the future foundation punching Makoto, the ultimate students of hope, and someone who was extremely close to Kirigiri, Kyoko didn't demonstrated any reaction after seeing this and merely reprehend the higher-up of the future foundation for attacking someone who can't even defend himself, Kirigiri questions if he really consider himself a higher-up of the future foundation for doing such a thing, which results on him getting pissed. when Hina questions the fact that both her and Kyoko were prohibited from visiting Makoto, Kirigiri says that it's because they suspect of them as being allies of the despair too, they probably think that they worked together to conceal the presence of the remnants of despair from the future foundation organization, this is also a psychological insight and Hot reading feat, Kyoko also suggest for Hina to try to act more neutral, after all, if she continue to act completely on Makoto's side without demonstrating any partiality, the higher-ups of the future foundation might think that she is an accomplice. Even after hearing Monokuma's voice after so many months/years, Kirigiri still managed to regulate her own emotions, showing only few signs of tension.

(FRI, Fluid intelligence, Abductive reasoning, Logical reasoning, abstract reasoning, Intra EM, Inter EM, EU, ER, self-regulation, analysis, mind reading, psychological insight, Hot reading, critical thinking, Holistic thinking, associative thinking, abstract thinking)

Kirigiri is now thinking about the fact that the fewer of them there are, the easier it will be to find the killer, the rules of the murder game that they are participating put the aggressor under a disadvantage, it's like the own Aggressor didn't had any intention to win in the first place, after saying this, Kyoko notices that Mitarai suddenly closed his first after Tengan told him that a hope too strong, might lead to despair, Kirigiri understand that this statement made by Tengan bothered Mitarai, and she questioned him about this, saying: “what's the problem?”, after hearing Mitarai saying that everyone should just trust on each other and work together, Kyoko ask to see Mitarai’s forbidden action, basically, when someone commit a forbidden action, poison is injected inside their body, if someone discover about the forbidden action of a another person, then they can manipulate that person and make them commit their forbidden action without noticing it, in other words, the best thing to do is to conceal your forbidden action, and Kyoko knows this, she predicted that Mitarai wouldn't show to her his forbidden action due to the high risk it could bring to him, after Mitarai demonstrate to be hesitant and scared about showing his forbidden action to Kyoko, she says “I also can't show my forbidden action to you, and that's our current situation, in this situation, trusting on each other is far from being easy”, after this, Kyoko says that the aggressor probably incorporated the forbidden actions in the rules as a way to make them notice the fact that trusting on each other in this situation is not possible, by saying this, Kirigiri persuaded Mitarai into facing the fact that making everyone trust on each other is not possible.

(Psychological insight, psychological warfare, cold reading, Hot reading, cold reading, Psychoanalysis, social skills, communication, empathy, cunning, EU, ER, Inter EM, EP, EA, persuasion, direct manipulation, individual manipulation, emotional manipulation, logical manipulation, prediction, trap setting, methods, decision making, observation, analysis, mind reading)

After hearing Munakata saying that he captured Makoto and it's about to execute him, Kirigiri quickly abducts that this was a trap, the only logical reason for Munakata to reveal to everyone through the intercoms that he captured Makoto would be to attract Hina and Kyoko to a trap, Kirigiri decides to go alone to see Munakata, she reasons that if he didn't killed Makoto yet, then there must be a reason for him to do such a thing, maybe she can negotiate with him, when Mitarai asked Kyoko about what were her thoughts about the one who initiated this murder game, she avoided the question, and after this, she asked for Mitarai's thoughts about the one who initiated that game, she says that he also have his own ideas about the one who initiated that game and that's the reason as to why he is so curious to know about the thoughts and point of view of other people, here Kyoko perceives Mitarai's true emotions, understand the true motivation behind him questioning Kirigiri about what are her thoughts about the mastermind of that game and make a cold reading to figure out his real intentions and motives.

(FRI, Fluid intelligence, Cold reading, Hot reading, psychological insight, EU, ER, EA, empathy, EP, decision making, observation, analysis, mind reading, connecting the dots, deductive reasoning, abductive reasoning, Logical reasoning, abstract reasoning, critical thinking, Holistic thinking, associative thinking, abstract thinking)

—————————————————————————
—————————————————————————

During their investigation, Kirigiri and Mitarai, alongside one of the higher-ups of the future foundation who is following them, found the third body that was murdered by the aggressor, the person who was killed was very close to another one of the higher-ups of the future foundation who coincidentally was also there, we are going to refer to both of them as: The Higher-up that was killed: Izayoi, and the other Higher-up who was close to him is named Ruruka, basically, during Kyoko's investigation of Izayoi's body, Ruruka demonstrated to be uncomfortable to see her beloved dead and requested to go to another place, Kirigiri refused this request and as a way to persuade Ruruka into staying there, she said: "there are some things I need to continue to investigate here, this is to avenge Izayoi. Please help me". By saying this, Kirigiri successfully motivated Ruruka into staying there to avenge her beloved Izayoi who was killed by the aggressor, after analyzing Izayoi's body, Kyoko discovered that the one who killed him was Ruruka herself, Kyoko's reasoning was exactly like this: the ruse was carefully positioned, but there were some few signs of poison from the forbidden action in Izayoi's body, the knife in Izayoi's chest was merely a part of the deception made by Ruruka, that knife was taken from Kimura who was killed by the aggressor with a knife stabbed on her heart, Kimura's body was close to Izayoi's body so taking the knife that killed her was

completely possible, not only this, but all the victim's of the aggressor died with a knife stabbed on their hearts, but the knife that stabbed Izayoi missed his heart, not only this, but the amount of blood loss didn't matched, in other words, he was killed by someone first, and after this, the murderer who killed him stabbed his body using the knife they took from Kimura, in other words, it's illogical to think that Izayoi was one of the victim's of the aggressor, Izayoi's forbidden action was something like: “eating anything”, that's not only the only logical explanation as to how someone like Ruruka would be capable of killing him, but the fact that she was a specialist in making sweets point to her as being the murderer, not only this, but Izayoi's saliva was sweet, in other words, he ate something that contains sugar, Kirigiri literally locked the saliva of a dead person just to make a good investigation of the body, this demonstrates her determination with her title as the ultimate detective, she also did this without demonstrating any sign of disgust, this is also a good demonstration of Intra EE and Intra EM, anyway, let's continue with Kyoko's reasoning. What Izayoi ate was probably something tiny like candy, after all, it would definitely be hard to feed him with something sweet while he is trying to avoid eating it to avoid dying, the reason for Ruruka to do such a thing was due to the secret passage hidden inside the library, by passing through that door, one can escape from the killing game, the only reason for Ruruka to go as far as killing Izayoi, her beloved, just to avoid the possibility of him escaping would be if her forbidden action was something like “let anyone escape from the killing game”, this entire reasoning made by Kyoko is a big demonstration of EU, ER, FRI, Fluid intelligence, Psychological insight, Hot reading and Psychoanalysis.

(FRI, Fluid intelligence, Psychological insight, Hot reading, Psychoanalysis, Intra EE, Inter EE, Intra EM, EU, ER, social skills, empathy, communication, persuasion, individual manipulation, emotional manipulation, direct manipulation, determination, perseverance, composure, mental fortitude, analysis, problem solving, connecting the dots, information control, observation, pattern recognition, deductive reasoning, abductive reasoning, abstract reasoning, Logical reasoning, critical thinking, convergent thinking, Holistic thinking, associative thinking, analogical thinking, abstract thinking, systematic thinking)

(This is by far her best Intra EM and Intra EE feat)

In the beginning of the episode, Kirigiri deduces that they are all below the ocean, the place where they are located isn’t the same place as before, it's a completely identical place below it, after the smoke screen made everyone faint, Kirigiri woke up and noticed

that a mark in the door of the original place where they were before disappeared, the reason to put them below the sea was probably to avoid the possibility of anyone interfering in the killing game, this would make the vice-president Munakata the most probable suspect, after all, he was involved in the construction of the facility since the very beginning, the idea of him not noticing a hidden space below the sea in the facility wouldn't make sense, during all this time, this whole situation was advantageous for him, after seeing Mitarai saying that doing such effort just to make something so ridiculous was difficult to believe, Kirigiri says that camouflage something bigger is easy, people will start to think that the idea of such a farce would be impossible. When Mitarai questioned Kirigiri's decision to look for Makoto, saying that he can't imagine him being useful, Kyoko says that at first sight, he probably look like someone who is completely powerless, but when it's needed, he is capable of being stronger than anyone, he is always optimistic, always take his friends in consideration and never gives up, even if this means ignore his own necessities, Kirigiri states that this is was make her worried about him, but that's also why she trust on him. In the end of the ninth episode, Kirigiri's forbidden action is finally revealed to us, her forbidden action being “passing through four time limits with Makoto still being alive”, after the moment, when she first saw what was her forbidden action, Kirigiri managed her emotions and hid her fear from everyone, during all the four time limits, she concealed the fact that she was about to die from everyone, not only this, but when the fourth time limit was about to pass, Kirigiri, Mitarai, Makoto and Asahina grouped together at the facility, Kyoko and Makoto were next to each other, if Kirigiri wished, she could just kill him there and save her own life, but Kirigiri not only managed her emotions in front of Makoto to avoid the possibility of him commiting suicide, but she also engaged her emotions to resist against the idea of killing Makoto to save her own life, this is a totally insane demonstration of Intra EM, Intra EE, determination, perseverance, composure, mental fortitude, impulse control and stress tolerance.

(FRI, Intra EM, Intra EE, EU, ER, EA, empathy, social skills, social cognition, communication, self awareness, self management, analysis, connecting the dots, observation, perception, determination, perseverance, composure, mental fortitude, impulse control, stress tolerance, logical reasoning, inductive reasoning, abductive reasoning, Logical reasoning, intrapersonal intelligence, interpersonal intelligence, Fluid intelligence, critical thinking, Holistic thinking, associative thinking, convergent thinking)

This is the end of the anime+Games part of this doc, if you already read everything here, then please proceed to the next tab of this document.

This doc was made by @Hypervenomxtreme 2.0 in discord, it's only my third doc so far but I'm sure you will like it since I put a lot of effort and I also put the things I learned from my Midori doc here.

Huge respect for “@ReincarnatedDeveloped Supremacy” in discord for helping me in the creation of this document, making the Light novel part would be an absolute hell without him.

Kyoko Kirigiri

THE ULTIMATE DETECTIVE



_____
_____

This is the second part of the comp Kyoko Kirigiri doc, this part will only contain Kyoko's feats from the Light novel and not the Danganronpa THH games like the original version of the comp Kirigiri doc.

This document will contain Danganronpa Trigger Happy Havoc Kirigiri feats, Danganronpa summer feats or statements and the Light novel Kirigiri feats, or in other words this is a Composite Kirigiri feats doc, this document will also showcase narrative implications made throughout the game to buff Kirigiri's intelligence.

FSIQ: DARK BLUE
MANIPULATION: RED
DECEPTION: YELLOW
REASONING: LIME GREEN
THINKING: BLUE
PLANNING: GRAY
STRATEGY: DARK GREEN
INTELLIGENCE: CYAN
FSEQ/FSSQ: ORANGE
PSYCHOLOGY: PURPLE
MISCELLANEOUS/FSAQ: DARK RED
STORY/SITUATION CONTEXT: WHITE

Categories docs used for reference:
Dax PMFT Categories(the one I mainly use)

SCD categories explanation

all categories for SCD

Overall progress of Kirigiri's doc: 100%
Progress in the first chapter: 100%
Progress in the second chapter: 100%
Progress in the third chapter: 100%
Progress in the fourth chapter: 100%
Progress in the fifth chapter: 100%
Progress in the final chapter: 100%
Progress in Free time events: 100%
summer camp Kyoko events: 100%
Progress in the Light Novel: 100%

Doc containing all the seven volumes of Kirigiri's Light Novel:
Kirigiri LN Volumes

First volume- Hypervenomxtreme
Second volume- ReincarnatedDeveloped
Third volume- Hypervenomxtreme
Fourth volume- ReincarnatedDeveloped
Fifth volume- Hypervenomxtreme
Sixth volume- ReincarnatedDeveloped
Seventh Volume- Hypervenomxtreme

I'm putting this here just to clarify some things, first this is the separation of the Light novel volumes that both me and Reincarnated Developed worked on, he analyzed the second volume and I analyzed the first volume, but, I never read the second, fourth or sixth volume, all these volumes were under Reincarnated analysis and not mine, what I'm trying to say is that if you find a feat or category in the second, fourth or sixth volume that you didn't understood completely, then I suggest for you to go talk with Reincarnated Developed supremacy, and not me, since honestly even I don't know exactly how to explain some of the categories for his parts of the Light Novel 😅, he has a lot of free time so he probably will be capable of answering some questions regarding his part of the Light novel, also if you're confused about my parts of the Light novel, then come talk to me too, I don't have as much free time as him but I'm gonna try to answer as much questions regarding this document as possible.

Some feats in this document may contain two different categories in one single feat, for example, the feat where Kyoko decided to let her room's door open just to hear the alter ego's scream, she knew that she could possibly be killed by the murderer and still decided to do such a thing, this feat could be both emotional engagement and determination/perseverance, but due to the fact that I can only put one color on that feat, I request for you to try using the categories doc I put on this doc and use it to understand the reason as to why I put some categories here, this is one of the many disadvantages of putting colors on docs, so I request for you to try analyzing the categories put in this doc before accusing me of fabricating categories for the feats.

Now let's begin.

(First Volume)

(First Volume): after hearing that Yui couldn't be the murderer of the other three detectives since she knew that she didn't killed them, Kirigiri tries to use Yui's logic against her saying that since she also was sure that she didn't killed the detectives she's also a witness to herself and is capable of proving that she's innocent, after some time Kirigiri says that Yui who attacked her is acting more like the murderer provoking her, after hearing Yui say that Kirigiri trying to take the shears was suspicious, Kyoko justifies her actions asking that if a pair of blood-stained shears was on the floor, wouldn't Yui normally want to pick it up and check it, Yui says that doing such a thing isn't normal and Kirigiri ask if it really isn't normal even if taking in consideration that she is a detective which made Yui get completely unquiet about Kyoko's question, Kirigiri also says that since someone was killed, Yui should check the murder weapon to see if the shape of the victim's wound and the murder weapon are the same, see if the murder weapon is usable by everyone, what are it's distinctive features, how much does it weight and what is its length before making assumptions, even after hearing that Yui was suspecting that Kyoko was the one who cut off the necks of the other detectives, Kirigiri didn't demonstrated any reaction just staying in silence, even when facing such a strange situation, Kyoko was capable of adapting to the situation.

(Psychological warfare, Logical manipulation, Gaslighting, individual manipulation, direct manipulation, persuasion, emotional manipulation, Analysis, adaptability, emotional management, communication, cunning, self management, emotional Facilitation, empathy, emotional understanding)

(First Volume): During their conversation, Kirigiri says that she doesn't think that Yui is the murderer and after Yui ask why she think this, Kyoko says for her to recall what happened before they lost consciousness, everyone was gathered in the hall and discussing what to do with the dinner, at that time they were at a loss because of the false commission, it was a pitch black hole outside, there was still a snowstorm and no way to go back, they stood around the table to discuss what they would do next, at that time, one person fell down first as if he was a ragdoll, he fell limp all of a sudden and just laid on the floor, afterwards a white smoke erupted out of nowhere and someone shouted "fire", but there was no sign of fire and Kyoko didn't feel any rise in the temperature, they panicked and all of a sudden everyone lost their consciousness, Kirigiri points to a smoke grenade in the bottom of the round table, shei says that someone threw it under the table, it didn't had tear or sleeping gas but thanks to the thick white smoke their sights got completely blocked, Kirigiri reveals that after seeing everyone falling on the floor one by one she pretended to faint and laid on the floor,

Kirigiri says that the white smoke wasn't harmful and reveals that she think the reason as to why everyone faint wasn't because of it, she says that the first person who faint that was mentioned before fainted before the white smoke came out, so maybe someone made them drink some sleeping agents at some point. Yui then ask Kirigiri how she was capable of avoiding being drugged by the sleeping agents and Kyoko revealed that she's pretty good at feeling danger, when she does that in many cases it's like an ominous premonition or a warning, she says that her grandfather always described her ability to have a premonition of a dangerous situation as the ability to hear the footsteps of the God of death, she says that after seeing everyone falling unconscious one after the other she judged that a terrible criminal plan has already begun, she then decided to pretend to faint to make the murderer think she really fainted like the other so she can see what the murderer planned to do, but at that time she heard the footsteps of the God of death or in other words intuition, she says that the murderer came close to Kyoko and made her sniff a strange drug, she said that it wasn't chloroform and it was probably not an anesthetic either, she says that maybe it was a synthetic narcotics, this show Kirigiri knowledge about drugs, Kyoko then reveals to Yui that she was capable of holding the murderer's hand and judging by touch it was undoubtedly the hand of a man merely by using perception, she says that there is nothing that expresses the difference between a woman and a man more than hands and fingertips, due to the fact that the murderer is a man Kirigiri can know for sure that Yui isn't the murderer.

(FRI, Analysis, trap evasion, connecting the dots, adaptability, observation, perception, Knowledge, decision making, deductive reasoning, inductive reasoning, logical reasoning, concealment, misdirection, acting skills, Linguistic intelligence, Crystallized intelligence, Bodily kinesthetic intelligence, fluid intelligence, intuitive thinking, analogical thinking, associative thinking, critical thinking, Holistic thinking, convergent thinking, abstract thinking)

(First Volume): Kyoko seeing Yui trying to tie both her hands notice what she was thinking with this, she was suspecting that Kirigiri might be the murderer and have a spare key she can use to set herself free, Kyoko says with a cold expression as always that she's fine with that, actually, if Yui don't do such a thing Kirigiri would be the one concerned, since it's logical to suspect of her in such a situation, letting Kyoko be free to walk anywhere with the possibility of her being the murderer would be an extremely careless action, noticing that Yui didn't had anything to use to tie Kirigiri's hands she suggested for Yui to use her(Kyoko's) Ribbons, no one would help the person who is

literally trying to tie them and put them in a situation where they are completely defenseless, but Kirigiri suggested for Yui to do this since she knows that Yui won't do anything bad to her since she isn't the murderer, the fact that Kyoko is helping Yui in tying her hands would also make her question if Kirigiri really is the murderer which is implicated by her hesitation to do it which is shown in the Novel.

(Psychoanalysis, Psychological insight, psychological warfare, cold reading, analysis, Mind reading, observation, interpersonal intelligence, emotional understanding, emotional Facilitation, emotional awareness, social awareness, emotional management, social skills, indirect manipulation, Logical manipulation, individual manipulation)

(First Volume): after Yui reveal that she didn't found anyone other than Kirigiri and her, Kyoko ask if she didn't found any trace in the snow outside of the Sirius observatory, Kirigiri know that if the Murderer tried to escape he would need to run away outside and distance themselves from the detectives, by walking on the snow he would let some few footprints behind demonstrating that someone walked there.

(Naturalistic intelligence, Crystallized intelligence, Analysis)

(First volume): In a flashback, Kyoko is heading alongside five other detectives to the Sirius observatory, while she's walking Kirigiri reveals to Yui that they should return because she heard footsteps, there was a snowstorm happening while she was walking with everyone, the fact that she was capable of hearing something as irrelevant as a footstep during a snowstorm demonstrates great perception, not only this but as stated before Kirigiri is walking alongside four other people including Yui, considering the situation it's fair to think that they were also making footstep sounds while walking in the snow, this suggest that Kirigiri not only noticed a footstep sound while walking in the snow, but she was also capable of identifying that the footstep sound wasn't made by any of the four detectives who are walking with her, the only logical explanation for this feat to make sense would be if Kirigiri memorized the sounds of the footsteps made by all the other four detectives, but suddenly she heard a footstep sound that was different from the ones made by the other detectives, this also means that she compared the footsteps sounds made by all the other detectives with the one she just heard noticing they were different, while walking in the snow with Yui, Kyoko questions if the person known as Oe yoshizono who requested their presence there truly exists, she questions

this due to the fact that if you change the japanese pronunciation of the name Oe yoshizono a little you will get Owen U.N who is a character from a famous fictional mystery novel, Yoshizono is written as '由園' with the first character pronounced either 'Yoshi' or 'Yu' and the second character pronounced either 'zono' or 'en', so with a specific combination it becomes 'Yu-en', or the letters U and N, This name appeared in the famous mystery novel 'And Then There Were None'. In that story, with an isolated island as the background, ten people were killed one after another. They all received an invitation letter from a person named U. N. Owen. It's a word play of the word 'unknown'. By quickly connecting the dots Kirigiri noticed that their current situation was kind of strange and troublesome.

(WMI, VCI, perception, analysis, connecting the dots, observation, Crystallized intelligence, critical thinking, divergent thinking, associative thinking, Holistic thinking)

———————————————————————————
———————————————————————————

(First Volume): When talking with Yui, Kyoko calls her "Onee-sama', Kirigiri easily notices Yui embarrassment after hearing this and even when she told Kyoko to call her Onee-chan instead Kirigiri purposely continued to call her Onee sama to cause an embarrassment on Yui on purpose, causing even more embarrassment on Yui.

(Emotional perception, emotional understanding, emotional Facilitation, emotional manipulation, direct manipulation, individual manipulation)

———————————————————————————
———————————————————————————

(First Volume): during their investigation inside the Sirius Observatory, Yui see a text written in German and a button below it, after seeing the button, Yui deduced that it was a self destruction button, but this idea was quickly debunked by Kirigiri who just said that it is a button that opens and closes the ceiling dome, this demonstrated Kirigiri's knowledge about German, but she herself stated to only know a little of German.

(VCI, Knowledge)

———————————————————————————
———————————————————————————

(First Volume): Now we return to the current situation after the deaths of the detectives, Kirigiri ask for Yui to bring Amano briefcase and inuzuka's suitcase, Yui did as told and

showed it to Kyoko, after Yui investigate what was inside Amano's bag, Kirigiri noticed that Yui was the only one who received the challenge letter, thanks to this fact Kyoko deduced that Yui was the one chosen to play the role of the detective of the murderer game. But even knowing this, there was still something puzzling Kirigiri's mind, why the murderer didn't killed her yet, even if the murderer had many opportunities to kill her, he still kept Kyoko alive, the reason for that would be if Kirigiri was the one who had to play the role of the murderer, noticing that Yui would most likely suspect that Kyoko was really the murderer, Kyoko interrupts her saying for Yui to not misunderstand what she's trying to say, in the end, the role of the murderer is merely a role assigned to her by someone else, Yui is the one who will point out the one playing as the murderer, and Kyoko is the one who should be identified, she says that's how it's arranged, by saying this Kirigiri was passing the idea that she wasn't the murderer and was merely a substitute murderer arranged by the real murderer. There's no benefit into sending a letter beforehand to anticipate the crime that will be committed, from the murderer's POV there was no need for any detective role so why adding such a thing, the only logical explanation to this would be if it's a game, more specifically a game where the culprit challenges the detective, considering the existence of the challenge letter and the reason to keep them alive, one can only assume such a thing.

(Connecting the dots, analysis, emotional understanding, emotional Facilitation, deductive reasoning, inductive reasoning, abductive reasoning, Logical reasoning, Logical manipulate, individual manipulation, direct manipulation, Linguistic intelligence, critical thinking, Holistic thinking, convergent thinking)

_____
_____

(First Volume): After Yui confirmed to Kyoko that the detective's body's were dismembered as she had expected, Kirigiri says that if they refer to the challenge letter that Yui received, then the dismembered body should have something to do with the crime technique, Kirigiri can assume that the murderer cut the bodies apart for some special reason, although there can be various reasons, in most cases it's for the convenience of transportation, more specifically the transportation of the dead bodies, it's logical to think like this after all the bodies were found on beds, dismembering the bodies would make it easier to move them to the beds, moving the body of a 60 kilograms adult isn't an easy task for sure, so if the bodies are split into many small pieces it would be easier to move.

(Deductive reasoning, abductive reasoning, inductive reasoning, Logical reasoning, analysis, connecting the dots, critical thinking, convergent thinking, associative thinking)

_____
_____

(This is gonna be a little long)

(First Volume): in the challenge letter that Yui received was written “knock-out drugs” which means that Knock-out drugs were involved in this murder case, but this is strange since knockout drugs definitely weren't used to make all the other detectives faint, Kirigiri then deduces that the Knock-out drug was used in the handkerchief the murderer used to make Kyoko faint, Yui and the others drank a sleeping agent which is not the same, the only possible way the murderer would be capable of making the detectives drink sleeping agents without them noticing would be when the driver gave them canned coffee before they they left the vehicle, that was many minutes ago so the sleeping drug used is definitely a slow effect sleeping drug, when Yui questioned if the driver was the murderer following Kyoko's current reasoning, she quickly refuse to believe in this since the driver turned back on the mountain road, it's hard to imagine he would sneak back and silently enter the observatory, and no third party has even entered in the observatory which was confirmed by Yui herself, the driver was merely following Oe yoshizono instructions, giving the drugged coffee to them was probably also part of these instructions, everyone lost fainted temporarily, they can assume without any single doubt that the murders and the dismemberment happened after everyone fainted, after coming to the observatory they didn't found Oe yoshizono or Kiba Ryuichiro(the owner of the observatory) and there was no other person present, after they woke up, everyone investigated the interior of the building again and still didn't found any presence of a third party, and there was no trace of anyone entering or leaving the observatory, there was only five people on the observatory, considering the current situation in Yui’s POV the only person who could possibly be the murderer would be Kyoko, the reason as to why the murderer made such a situation is to make Yui make the wrong reasoning, it should be correct to think so since Yui will definitely suspect of Kyoko as identity Kyoko as being the murderer, Kirigiri tell Yui that the murderer definitely isn't either Kyoko or Yui herself, so following the reasoning so far the murderer can only be one of the three people who died, if the murderer is among the dead ones and he isn't acting like he's dead nor committed suicide then he must've prepared a dead body double, the only way for the murderer to bring a another body from the outside would be dismembering the body and transporting it, the murderer dismembered someone's body and moved him into the building as hid body double, since all the three detectives faces were exactly the same as stated by Yui then the murderer must be an imposter, the murderer killed a detective beforehand and dismembered him, after this he dressed up exactly like that detective and appeared in

front of them, Yui question if it's really possible for someone to disguise himself to perfectly to look like someone else and Kirigiri responded saying that there's a simple way to get exactly the desired disguise, the murderer can just go to the detective library and pick a detective who looks exactly like him, if the detective originally looked exactly like the murderer then he can easily be impersonated by him, there's 65.000 detectives registered in the detectives library, it may not be difficult to find a detective who looks a lot like the murderer, the murderer killed a detective beforehand and impersonated him in front of them, there's two reasons to explain why the murderer exchanged the dismembered body parts, the First reason is because it's highly convenient to store the exchanged body parts in places after the dismemberment and the second reason is the livor mortis problem, after death the blood circulation stops and the blood gets deposited on the downward side of the corpse under the effect of gravity, as the blood deposits the surface of the skin will appear speckled or mesh-like, especially with the passage of time, the Livor Mortis will become more and more obvious, the murderer killed a detective beforehand as his body double, obviously this was before everyone came there to be gathered, in other words that body had a longer time after death than the other bodies, if the murderer directly put out this body as his own double, others may be able to tell from the Livor Mortis that there is a certain interval of between the approximate time of death of the double body and the other bodies, so the murderer drained the blood from the corpse beforehand, a dismembered corpse should be easier to handle, although the Livor Mortis will disappear by doing this, a new problem will arose, that is, the blood stains at the murder scene, if the murderer wanted the blood to look like it was killed on the scene, it must be bloody, however, the actual amount was too little, this is not a problem for the murderer since he can obtain blood from the other victim's bodies, in any case, the murderer had already already planned to prepare the bodies of three dead people, one corpse beforehand, and two other corpses inside the observatory, of course, the people killed in the observatory must also be dismembered since it would be strange if only the body that was impersonated was dismembered, Yui then ask Kirigiri which motive the murderer would have to switch the dismembered parts, if the murderer placed the corpse serving as his body double on the bed in the original order, then that would be an unnatural situation, just like the blood situation, the corpse that served as the body double would bleed significantly less than the other bodies, even the sheets would not get soiled, so it wouldn't look like they were killed on the spot, the killer mixed those body parts with those of the people who were killed on the spot to make them believe that all three were dismembered on the beds, in this way, the blood oozing from the cuts and the blood stains on the bed sheets wouldn't look unnatural, probably the murderer did cut the three bodies separately on the three beds, and this was to create the fact that the dismemberment was done right there, since Yui confirmed that no one has ever been in or out of the observatory, then the murderer must still be there, Kirigiri then gives a hint to where the murderer might be at, she tell

Yui that if she think about where the murderer would hide the body, she would naturally find the answer to her question, after the murderer took the body parts out of it the place would get empty, then the murderer would be able to hide in it himself, following this reasoning Yui deduced that the murderer must be inside Inuzuka's large suitcase which was incorrect.

(FRI, Deductive reasoning, abductive reasoning, inductive reasoning, Logical reasoning, Logical manipulation, direct manipulation, individual manipulation, Knowledge, analysis, connecting the dots, observation, Information control, problem solving, fluid intelligence, Crystallized intelligence, associative thinking, convergent thinking, critical thinking, Holistic thinking, systematic thinking, decompositional thinking, analogical thinking)

(First Volume): After noticing that the Murderer wasn't inside Inuzuka's suitcase Yui started to suspect of Kyoko again saying that her reasoning was a complete nonsense, Kirigiri replied to this saying that even if the original Inuzuka's dismembered body could fit inside the suitcase, someone as tall as the “imposter” Inuzuka would never fit inside such a place, Yui then ask Kyoko who the killer was and which method they used to bring the corpse as a double, Kirigiri replied saying that they probably just brought the dead body in a car by a normal way, for example he just drove the car at the observatory in the morning before the snow accumulated and hid the body somewhere so he can use later, the victim who was used as a double by the murderer should have been called here before them, then the murderer killed him and dismembered his body, however, Kyoko reveals to think that the crime scene wasn't in the observatory, because if the murderer had killed the victim there in advance, it's very likely that some traces would be left behind and it might get noticed by the other detectives.

(FRI, Deductive reasoning, Logical reasoning, analysis, critical thinking, convergent thinking, systematic thinking, analogical thinking)

(First Volume): Kirigiri then reveals to Yui that the double body was in truth inside one of the astronomical telescope, Inside the large cylinder of the telescope there's a concave mirror deep inside it, which passes through the reflector and forms an image on the objective lens, if someone tried to move the deep concave mirror forward then it would create a secret space inside the cylinder of the astronomical telescope, since it's a

cylinder with a diameter of 200mm the murderer can put a head inside it, the width of a male head is 160 mm at most, and the limbs, each split into three sections, are not that big and can perfectly fit, the murderer hid the head, left arm, right arm, left lag and right leg, five parts in total, inside all the five astronomical telescopes inside the observatory, Kirigiri tells Yui that the place where the murderer hid the torso is exactly where he's hiding right now, Kyoko gives a hint to Yui saying that it's a place where one can barely hide their torso, even if they removed the corpse from there, the only person who could hide in there would have a very small stature.

(VSI, Visual spatial intelligence, Logical manipulation, direct manipulation, individual manipulation, analysis, observation, information control)

(First Volume): After Yui ask for Kyoko to identify who is the murderer which according to Kirigiri is smaller than her, Kyoko takes an alcohol bottle from Inuzuka's suitcase and she started pouring it on her skirt under her thigh, after this Kyoko took the lighter from amino's bag and ignited it, she was threatening to put her life at risk in order to discover the identity of the murderer, Kirigiri was doing this without demonstrating any sign of fear and started counting from five until zero, even if Kyoko was 100% sure that the Murderer would appear and intervene, she should at least demonstrate some sign of fear by thinking of the possibility of the murderer not interfering with it which would cause her death, she was willing to put her own life at risk just to discover the identity of the murderer, in the end the Murderer revealed himself to stop Kyoko from ending her own life like this, even if it wasn't directly stated in the Light Novel, it's logical to think that Kyoko was merely bluffing about setting fire on herself, after all, she worries a lot about her status as a detective and wouldn't finish her own life just to solve such a easy case.

(Bluffing, Trap setting, Self Regulation, self management, emotional engagement, Cunning, emotional management, Blackmail, indirect manipulation, individual manipulation)

(First Volume): the murderer ask Kyoko how she discovered he was inside the armchair where Kyoko was sitting at, she then reveals that it was one of the possibilities she had from the very beginning, she then starts to explain her reasoning, firstly she question

why the murderer would put such a easy-to-remove Handcuff on Yui's hand and why he would put the key of the handcuffs on Kyoko's hand, Yui say that it was to make her suspect of Kirigiri which she confirmed to be one of the reasons, but there was also another important one, and that is to let Kyoko get Handcuffed to the chair where the murderer was hiding, since Yui would believe that Kyoko was the murderer, the first thing she would think of is to tie her up in order to ensure her own safety, the idea of using the handcuffs on Kyoko was imprinted in Yui's mind because she saw how she was handcuffed on the bed before, and what Yui had in front of her was a round table and a chair, if the handcuffs were to be attached on to the legs of the round table, as long as the legs can be lifted, the Handcuffs can easily be taken off, in that case the only thing left is the chair, the idea of the murderer being on the armchair was one of many alternate possibilities and that's why Kyoko asked Yui to rule out all the other alternate possibilities one by one making an elimination process, Kirigiri said that if they went to investigate the armchair directly then something bad could happen, she then gave an icy look at the murderer which made Yui look at the same direction as Kyoko unconsciously, by looking at the murderer Kirigiri indirectly manipulated Yui into looking at the same direction, once again Yui noticed the knife on the murderer hand, that means that the murderer was holding a knife against Kirigiri's back the whole time, without her noticing, he was ready to stab her if the situation wasn't in his favor, but thanks to Kirigiri's ability to hear the footsteps of the Shinigami she was capable of sensing the danger and avoid such outcome, returning to when Kyoko was trying to set fire on herself, since the murderer was hiding inside the armchair where Kirigiri was sitting at, then if Kyoko set fire on herself then the murderer would also end up dead, he wouldn't have enough time to leave and due to the alcohol the fire would be too strong and would cause his death, Kirigiri indirectly manipulated the murderer into revealing himself to avoid death, if the murderer tried to stab Kyoko while she was holding the lighter she would end up losing her forces and letting it fall on her skirt with alcohol which also would end up causing the murderer's death, knowing this fact the murderer would try to avoid such outcome, the fact that the murderer had a trauma involving fire would also persuade him into revealing himself to avoid death, in the end he had no other choice but to reveal himself.

(FRI, Psychological warfare, abusing insecurities, Logical manipulation, indirect manipulation, Blackmail, persuasion, individual manipulation, deductive reasoning, abductive reasoning, Logical reasoning, analysis, Trap setting, Trap evasion, Tactics, decision making, observation, methods, connecting the dots, critical thinking, Holistic thinking, divergent thinking, intuitive thinking, analogical thinking, associative thinking)

(First Volume): after solving the observatory case, Kyoko and Yui are looking at the detectives observatory, Kirigiri and Yui are talking about one of the triple zero's detective, he was an American detective who had permission to use a gun in his investigations, Kirigiri then reveals to Yui that she met the detective in some moment of her life, since the man was an American it's logical to think that Kyoko knows how to speak English, when Yui asked for Kirigiri to introduce the American detective to her, Kyoko asked if Yui knew how to speak English which suggest that the American detective don't know how to speak in Japanese, if he knew how to speak in Japanese there would be no necessity for Kirigiri to make such a question to Yui, the idea that the American detective don't know how to speak in Japanese also reinforces the idea that Kirigiri talked with him in his native language, which suggest that she knows how to speak English.

(VCI, Knowledge)

_____
_____

(First Volume): After Kyoko solved the Sirius Observatory murder case, Yui became almost completely obsessed by Kirigiri, the reason for this being the fact that Yui was conquered by Kyoko's talent as a detective, Yui became so obsessed by Kirigiri's talent that she entered inside Kyoko's classroom in the middle of the class just to pick her up and talk with Kirigiri for a moment, this demonstrates Kyoko's charisma.

(EF, Charisma, Inter EE)

_____
_____

(Second Volume)

Chapter 1:

In the introduction, Kyoko and Yui are scheduled to be at a restaurant on Christmas, in that time Nanamura Suisei arrives and during that time Yui compares that she does not know how to socially manage in the restaurant, which on the other hand she compliments that Kyoko is without fail by saying she isn’t rusty at all in this situation and even claims she sits like a princess, while thanking Nanamura. Yui also states how

Kyoko has an unexpected personality on the basis that she grew up in a family of detectives in contrast to her apparent elegant behavior socially, additionally Yui thinks that the reason is that Kyoko had this in her genetics. Therefore Kyoko is skilled at the ability to understand how to behave and adapt in general social situations.

(Self management, Social Adaptability, Self Regulation, EU)

Kyoko Kirigri talks about how she does not have the desire to fight the Crime Victims' Relief Committee and wants to increase her rank instead and overall keeps her composure when discussing her thoughts with Yui and says she will only help if she is commissioned. She also talks about how a detective is someone who needs a client. This shows that Kyoko is a well disciplined person who can not be so easily distracted without the feeling of personal desire to take down the committee and get in the way of getting a higher rank in the detective library.

(Self Management, Convergent Thinking, Cognitive Discipline)

Kirigiri after learning that the committee is potentially formed by only one person, she reasons out that the person is a former detective. She does so by using the fact that the organization is by tracking down the real criminal of an unsolved and unjust case that the police fail to identify. And that they offer a game to target the individuals, the only people with the rank of a great detective. Additionally, she remembers that there were only four detectives with [000] in the detective library and one of their records was erased, meaning that person's data is probably the chairman of the Crime Victims' Relief Committee. Nanamura after hearing this reasoning applauds Kyoko and states that she might be as fast as his fast deductive skills. This means she is able to comprehend world dynamics to a degree to understand the reason behind becoming the chairman to take control of the Crime Victims' Relief Committee.

(Deductive Reasoning, Inductive Reasoning, Logical Reasoning, Social Cognition, WMI, Fast Thinking, Critical thinking, convergent thinking, analogical thinking)

Nanamura and Yui start talking about how the person who was erased could be Kirigiri's grandfather. However, She was not moved by this at all. This implies that communication that could negatively impact other people's feelings will not work on Kyoko, and also due to the fact that she knows it is not possible to be him as explained later in the chapter.

(EM, Self Regulation)

———————————————————————
———————————————————————

Nanamura is about to explain an important rule in the new black challenge, while carrying the rucksack a waiter brought, wrapping the belts around his chest and waist, then closing the buckle. He is then questioned about this, in which he responds how the rule states that the summoned detective can not be killed by the criminal but outsiders like Kyoko and Yui can become victims of potentially dying, in all of this Kyoko does not flinch in this statement, this continues to show her will of pursuing the role of a detective.

(EM, Perseverance)

———————————————————————
———————————————————————

In the restaurant after Nanamura recently left, Yui thinks of Kirigiri as a natural born detective, who is without any reason or purpose of being a detective and that the role of being a detective is that her whole background lies within detective education at birth, being a detective machine without fear of death: "At the same time, about Kirigiri— she was born as a detective, she has no reason or purpose for being a detective. She has received detective education since she was born, and now she is about to become a detective machine that is not afraid of death."

(Crystalized Intelligence, Knowledge)

———————————————————————
———————————————————————

While walking outside, Kyoko says that she will go home by herself, in which Yui questions if she is really safe like that and says they are better together, and then he

decides to test if Kirigiri can really defend herself by attempting to attack her by stretching her hands to her thin neck. In doing so Kirigiri disappears and after some time stands diagonally behind Yui and stretches her right arm. After defending, Kyoko reasons that Yui should be more careful by saying how she can not survive a high jump attack from another person, this most likely because of the blunt move Yui tried to do on Kyoko. Yui also asks what move she just did on her, asking if it was a self-defense technique, in which Kirigiri just ignores the question and goes home, implying a form of martial art of self-defense technique. Additionally, since Kyoko understands that Yui is a rather emotional, morally trusting person such as when Kyoko convinced her she is not the murderer in volume 1, who has a strong sense of justice in regards to injustice, and cares for Kyoko's well-being, which made her aware that Yui would try to test for her own survival and knowledge of the fact that Yui likes spending time and caring for Kyoko as time and time again as seen in the volume of Yui supporting who she is when no one knows she is a detective at the Auction.

(Bodily-Kinesthetic Intelligence, Observation, Psychological Insight)

———————————————————————
———————————————————————

Shortly after in another conversation Kyoko talks about how her grandfather could not have been the chairman of the committee because she remembers how his grandfather told her that he never registered in the detective library before. Yui then tries to argue back that her grandfather lied, but Kyoko knows how he harbors immense pride in the Kirigiri family and is the only one who is against the implementation of the DSC system. This shows that Kyoko understands his grandfather's value of pride to the point he can not lie.

(Hot Reading, WMI)

———————————————————————
———————————————————————

Kyoko talks to Yui on the view of how excessive justice is no different from evil when addressing the topic of how the black challenge from the Crime Victims' Relief Committee is potentially associated with the chairman of the detective library. Kyoko should be considered who reflects a decent amount on the world, and this is proven with her conversation of being a detective with Yui sometime later in volume 2.

(Associative Thinking, Conceptual Thinking)

———————————————————————————
———————————————————————————

Kirigiri tells Yui that due to the fact that she spent more time talking to Yui, she is getting past her home curfew which she knows her grandfather created the rule for, and in question Yui asks why Kirigiri can not just sneak back inside her house after curfew. Kyoko states she will definitely be caught. Since she understands that her grandfather has immense pride for the Kirigri family, it would suggest why she would think that she would get caught.

(Probabilistic Reasoning, Reflective Thinking)

———————————————————————————
———————————————————————————

When Yui asks Kyoko her opinion after Kyoko explains the creed of how her family views the concept of work being greater than a family member's life, in other words death, in response to this question Kirigri tells Yui that she thinks it is weird which would show her moral constraint.

(metacognition, Self Awareness, Emotional Awareness)

———————————————————————————
———————————————————————————

Chapter 2:

When Yui is confronted by the other players along with Kyoko, she is questioned if they really are detectives, so Yui ends up bringing up topics to prove she and Kyoko are detectives, but Kyoko says that she does not need to bring all of it up and continues by saying they are not the actual detective for the black challenge, this is most likely because she does not want to start an argument or unnecessary chat that would waste their own energy so Kyoko stops Yui from doing the same.

(EM, Self Regard, Self Regulation, Social Awareness)

———————————————————————————

———————————————————————————

Chapter 4:

After Uozumi was burnt to death and became one of the deceased, Kyoko suggested taking care of the body and was the first person to do so, another note to add is the fact that the other players were already panicking after realizing at first hand someone died. Since The moment she died her body was still burning for the past 10 minutes, which could account for everyone else's emotional state and would continue to show her ability in emotional management, and leadership skills as she understands that the players need a push.

(EM, Emotional Awareness, EF, ER, Self Regard, Self Regulation, Self Management, Social Integration, Social Cognition, Leadership, Composure, Impulse Control)

———————————————————————————
———————————————————————————

Before the auction starts, Kyoko generalizes how since everyone has a 100 million yen in their hiking bags, they will try to cut their losses while getting the detectives right to survive the night. This is most likely because since it was revealed that you can keep your money if you survive the night, she generalizes they will try to play greedy in taking the money at the end.

(Inductive Reasoning, Social Cognition, Social Awareness, applicational thinking, EU)

———————————————————————————
———————————————————————————

Kyoko deduces that the criminal has to be among the 9 remaining players. Her basis is that the video of past Norman talking is an automatic playback of pre-recorded footage. Additionally she explains that if players are really being monitored then the criminal could have communicated in real-time but did not do so, therefore they could not do this method and subsequently the criminal is in the same room as all the players. Another note to add is that this could count as intuition if you frame that concept as experience and knowledge in which Kyoko should have done.

(Deductive Reasoning, Inductive Reasoning, Logical Reasoning, Knowledge, Pattern Recognition, Logical Thinking, Linear Thinking, Critical Thinking, Holistic Thinking, Applicational Thinking, Intuitive Thinking)

_____
_____

Shortly after Kyoko calls Yui a hopeless dummy because Yui does not realize that the video could be created based on predictions of the players reactions, meaning Kirigiri already figured it was a video. Yui responds back saying that she is not a dummy: "Wh-what's that all of a sudden! I'm not a dummy!", she probably knew this statement would work against Yui due to her understanding of Yui's general emotional personality from time to time in relation to her proficiency in detective work. This makes Kyoko make the response to Yui in regards to her psychological understanding that she can be easily led to create a reaction and that she needs to prepare for a response in advance. Yui then responds with the fact that he tried to demonstrate Norman's behavior, as in the video, Kyoko says it was not very clear and further realizes that he is very self-contained and assertive and his responses in many places were odd in his speech. Kyoko ascertains this fact by remembering how Nanamura asked a question to Norman and was apparently obvious to her, and further concludes that the criminal is the one with the remote controller, controlling the video playback but can not use it for more complicated operations.

(EU, EE, EP, Relationship Management, Psychoanalysis, Psychological Insight, WMI, Abductive Reasoning, Inductive Reasoning)

_____
_____

Yui then asks how Uozumi was shot, in which Kyoko says that it should have been an automatic firing device with or without the use of a gun fired behind the wall. This would explain her overall crystallized intelligence and knowledge when studying detective in her childhood, in relation to crimes. Additionally, she explains that it can be accomplished with fixed bullets, a hammer for striking the detonator, and a springing object that activates the hammer, which therefore can form an automatic firing device. Yui responds back by asking why the body had to be burned, in which Kyoko says that it is to ensure that if the bullets miss she will still die. And after concluding this she also notes that an ignition device is set on her body such as a pendant, watch, mobile phone in order for it to work, and she was able to process the factor of two different concepts in just a conversation with Yui. Yui responds with information of how Uozumi was wearing clothes that were designed by the employer prepared in advance. Kyoko then further notes how the ignition device was set up in the clothes and in particular for a flammable material, and killed her in preparation to start the auction in front of the audience to

engage them for the start of the game. For this reasoning to be plausible it would explain that she logically understands that killing Uozumi would start an emotional reaction so that was in her step-process.

(Knowledge, Academics, Crystallized Intelligence, Deductive Reasoning, Critical Thinking, applicational Thinking, Non-Linear Thinking, Fast Thinking, Linear Thinking, EU, Psychological Profiling)

Yui informs Kyoko on knowledge of Uozumi telling her she was a detective with an unforged Detective Library registration card, who is tracking down Toyano'oh for fraud cases related to forgeries and thinks that Uozumi was killed for chasing him down and that the purpose of the auction is for a large-scale fraud. Kyoko denies this by saying the black challenge should be revenge and that her death should not be related to her identity and therefore the criminal never knew it in the first place.

(Linear Thinking, Critical Thinking)

Shortly after, Kyoko questions if they should be thinking of creating countermeasures for the auction and after looking at the electronic screen showcasing the remaining time, Kyoko questions if this is an event to compete with each other. After Yui starts talking about how there are 5 auctions and 20 million yen per day is the maximum limit. Yui says that she will because if she does not then she can not protect the others and without the master key she will not be able to protect Kyoko from danger. It is likely that she already knows Yui's heart, in which case she already knew the answer to this question before asking. This is because she knows Yui is an emotional person with a strong sense of justice who cares about her, Kyoko.

(Critical Thinking, Psychological Insight)

Kyoko then feels that the other players will try to take the auction too seriously just for their own protection or else their life is on the end, this is mainly Kyoko's general

knowledge on how humans behave when dealing with life and death. And when Yui asks if Kyoko will try to win the detective rights since she herself is a detective, Kyoko puts her hand on her chest and says that she is comfortable with not being a detective as she ponders what life will be like if she would dissolve into sea foam like the 'Mermaid Princess', but she is now deprived of her identity as a detective in the black challenge, still existing in the present moment, and wonders if she is just overthinking. In which Yui responds by saying she is overthinking. Kyoko says that the last black challenge made her think that she might be obsessed with the identity of a detective and even admits the fact that she still inherits the Kirigiri family name that she is proud of but in her view she has not forgotten her detective identity and replies to Yui about overthinking that she herself is more calm and can be more cold and ruthless than before. With this statement Yui thinks it has stimulated her fighting spirit. And Kyoko thanks Yui for being by her side and not thinking of her like an empty shell, representing her social relationship with Yui. Yui then continues to talk the detective rights only works in this enclosed space, in which Kyoko says she does not intend to be like Yui in the sense of protecting others and everyone surviving and just wants to achieve her goal of the expense of others, saying this is what it means to be a Kirigiri.

(Metacognition, Reflective Thinking, Existential Intelligence, Interpersonal Intelligence, EU, Knowledge, Determination, Relationship Management)

Next Yui asks about the auction, in which Kyoko responds with the statement of the possibility of being able to claim 'Detective Rights' five times in a row. Yui questions if the way to do it is to keep auctioning it off yourself and not let anyone else get it, Kyoko replies "yes". Yui then asks how it is going to be possible to do that, and Kyoko says she'll cooperate with Yui: "I'll cooperate with Yui-onēsama. Kyoko's reasoning is that it does not matter if Kyoko or Yui gets the detectives 'Detective Rights', as long as it is one and as one person with a combined money total of 200 million, they can use twice as much money as the others because if 20 million yen five auctions is the main plan for the other players, then 40 million yen per auction would be double, as lending and borrowing money isn't prohibited so why this works is because teaming with another person is not the same as taking someone else's partial money. Kyoko in her plan recognizes that this would overwhelm the players in the first and second days but not the third or onward because she thinks that the players will likely start to develop a mentality to group with other players, dividing into possibly three groups. So when discussing with Yui, she plans to win the first three auctions. Kyoko then perceives how the players will think, she thinks they will have the mindset of: 'Let these two girls be

detectives and feel assured', meaning the players will try to take more money for themselves, and in Kyoko's plan would be a victory. Yui commetates by asking if that is going to work. Kyoko says there are a few problems. The first problem is the premise of saving everyone and reasons that they have not been told the murder weapon. Yui tries to say that everyone has to be protected, in which Kyoko says protecting everyone would also mean the criminal of the black challenge. And after this she also concludes that since the criminal already has the master key, they may try to make trouble, by coming here on purpose. After Kyoko finishes her sentence Yui does not think cooperation will work anymore, but Kyoko still validates the first and second auctions but not the third and onward, this is due to her reasoning earlier of how the players will try to save money but the third auction and onward, people will try to pair up in to groups of three. Kyoko then discusses who is the individual to claim the spots in what method, and that they need an affirmation if there's anything strange, and by trying to get ahead in the auction will lead the criminal to attempt obstructive measures. So Kyoko decides that they will need to create a trap based on the rules given by the criminal to draw them out. After all this thought, Yui thinks that Kyoko has great thinking of the way to deal with the auction in such a tight situation, which in total is accounting for the criminal, possibility for deaths, the quick depth of thought and the planning for winning the actions. Kyoko then quickly restates that people will not trust each other for the time being and that they only met yesterday to the current day of Kyoko and Yui discussion, as noted earlier in the chapter when the day before Yui tried to group everyone together.

(Conceptual Thinking, Strategic Thinking, Fast Thinking, Systematic thinking, Holistic Thinking, Prediction, Decision Making, Problem Solving, Emotional Manipulation, direct manipulation, individual manipulation, persuasion, Gaslighting, Hot Reading, Strategy Foresight, Strategy Building, Short-Term Strategy, Strategy Logistics, Strategy Fortitude, Strategy Vision, Short-Term Planning, Planning Preparation Process, Planning Formulation, Planning Coverage, Planning Contingency, Abstract Reasoning, Abductive Reasoning, EU, ER, EF)

Once the finalization of the plan is over, Yui gives her money to Kyoko, but Kyoko asks: "...Is it okay to give it to me?". She probably asks this because of her regards to Yui in a friendly relationship, and knows that Yui is the one who takes justice to a high degree, which could explain why Kyoko in her mind may feel that Yui would try to get the 'Detective Rights'.

(Social Awareness, Social Cognition, EU, Empathy, Psychological Insight, psychological profiling, Hot reading)

———————————————————————————
———————————————————————————

Yui asks Kyoko if they should tell Nanamura about the plan, but Kyoko says they do not need to, this implies that either having him would be too complicated as he could have his own plan as stated by Yui of Nanamura being a double-zero detective in the plan, or that just two people is enough for a feasible plan without anyone else knowing.

(ER, Probabilistic Reasoning, Convergent Thinking)

———————————————————————————
———————————————————————————

At the first auction, everyone plays a game of rock paper scissors, and once the auction begins, when Nanamura finishes and takes out his money, he appears to have a card in his left hand and a deflated bag of money on his right. Yui decides to grab Kyoko's hand and run out of the room. After this they have another conversation in which Kyoko says they will not bid in this round because they can not win the bid against Nanamura, Yui asks why this is so, and Kyoko says he is on their side. Yui responds back saying he is a cheapskate and that his Taxi was paid off by Kirigiri meaning he did not pay it himself, he is a person who is not thinking logically via bidding all of his total money, and might be potentially deploying tricks. Kyoko does not deny but also states that in the case of this happening is the more reason to not bet as everyone else loses their money in attempting to bid against Nanamura's amount if he is trying to raise the bid amount. Basically, Kyoko says that Nanamura's most likely goal is to actually try to raise the bid amount in some sort. Yui asks what to do, and Kyoko says to keep the money for now. And then shortly later Kyoko bids with a total of 0 yen.

(ER, Linear Thinking, Logical Thinking, Critical Thinking, Abductive Reasoning, Inductive Reasoning, Planning Risk Calculation, Planning Contingency)

———————————————————————————
———————————————————————————

After the auction ends, Kyoko says that she can easily imagine how Yui would have

thought of 5 million yen through her psychological processes and says that although Yui failed the auction, she understands her style.

(Psychological Analysis, Hot Reading)

Today's auction results:

Nanamura Suisei	10,000	Ten-Thousand
Samidare Yui	500	Ten-Thousand
Kirigiri Kyōko	0	Ten-Thousand
Shinsen Mikado	0	Ten-Thousand
Chage Akio	0	Ten-Thousand
Toyano'oh Seiunsai	0	Ten-Thousand
Minase Yūzen	0	Ten-Thousand
Mifune Meruko	0	Ten-Thousand
Yozuru Sae	0	Ten-Thousand

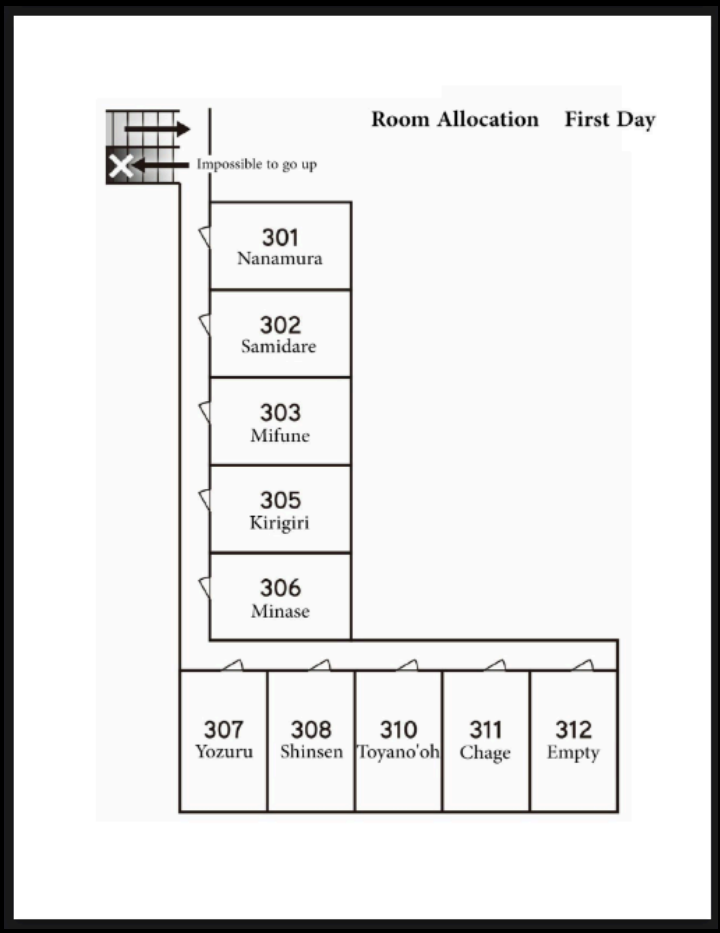
When Nanamura is going around the auction location, called Norman's hotel to locate the guest rooms, Kyoko asks to borrow it and she gets it. After this she tests it out and learns that it only works with the user's fingerprints and then gives it back to him, which could be based on her ability to think of the bigger picture, and has knowledge of this kind of set-up in her detective education.

(Divergent Thinking, Critical Thinking, Creative Thinking, Holistic Thinking, Applicational Thinking, Knowledge)

After Nanamura observes the third floor with the rest of the party, he gets the players to play more rock paper scissors to claim their room in relative distance o the detective for the first night, due to the emotional state that the murderer will not be able to kill the players closer to the detective. When everyone is about to go back to sleep after their guest rooms on the third floor are decided through a card game, Yui quickly stops Kyoko and asks if they will see each other tomorrow, and Kyoko says "...Who knows.".

This implies she still does not want to let her guard down to tell Yui her response but also does not want to place doubt into Yui's mind. When Yui at 9:50 is in his room, he has a conversation with Chage who talks about Shinsen being a shinigami after appearing in a tragic tunnel collapse and appearing in a tragic murder at a random house and finally hearing him talk in the auction.

(Self Awareness, EU, EF, EM, Emotional Awareness)

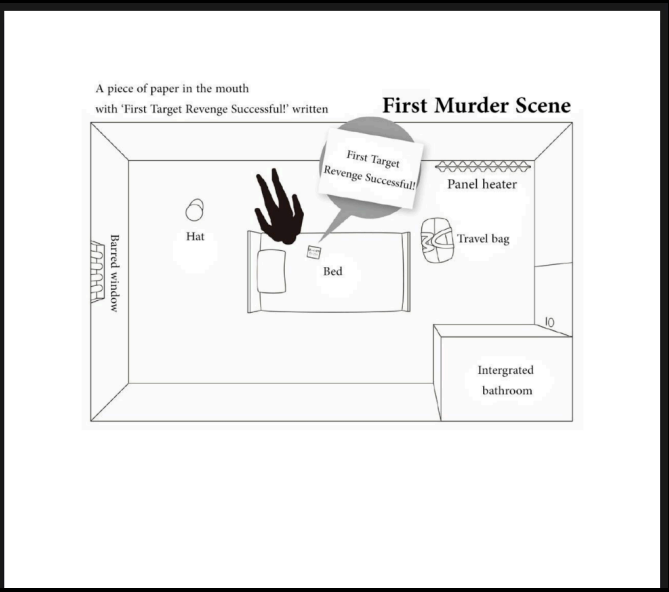


Chapter 5:

When the report of Chage's death in his room has just come into play, in that room is his dead body and a note reading: 'First Target Revenge Successful!'. With this into place everyone is released from their rooms, so far the reasoning is that Mifune was the watch if anyone leaves their rooms and that Nanamura was able to successfully open

every guest room, meaning it is not possible for the criminal to leave and come back without being spotted. And when Yui talks to Kyoko, she affirms what Yui is thinking which is correct, which is that the criminal is not one of the people present in the guest rooms. Yui asks how she knew her thoughts, and Kyoko said she knew by looking at Yui's eyes, and starts to agree that Yui's thought might be the case due to variables of the information present.

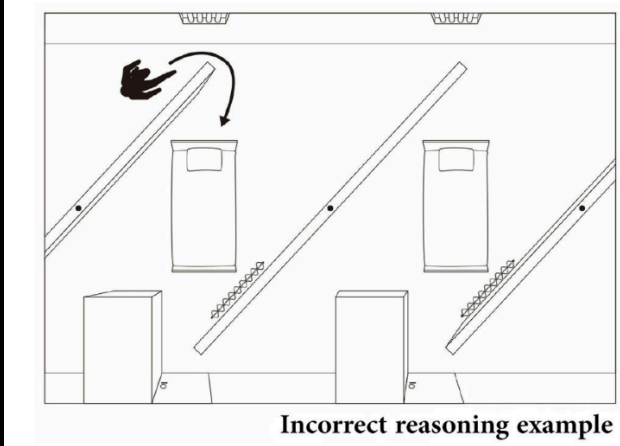
(Logical Thinking, Mind Reading, Cold Reading, EP, Abductive Reasoning, Logical Reasoning)



Following the conversation, Kyoko Asks Yui for any information about the mysterious figure that they saw, in which Yui claims to nothing but the potential thought it was not fluttering like a skirt and that they ran into room 312 that the hem of their clothes floated up. Kyoko asks if the hem was from the coat or a top, in which Yui says it might be but is not very sure. Kyoko then says that Yui does not know anything, which could be used to make sure she focuses her attention more. Yui then makes another statement about what Chage told him about Shinsen being a shinigami. Kyoko responds by restating how she remembers how he himself admitted he was always drawn to death related locations with or without will as Chage explained himself in chapter 2, and that it is a feeling she too can understand. Yui quickly notes in the introduction how Chage was the only one who did not receive an invitation to play and also says how he is an uninvited visitor but finishes his line with "...or if he's...". Kyoko responds with how he might be an important person to sway away their fate in the future before ending the conversation.

(Empathy, Self Regulation, Critical Thinking, Abstract Thinking, WMI)

Kyoko's first disciplined objective in the morning is to arrive at the dead body of Chage. In her examination she says with confidence that the death was through strangulation by hand. It is also noted by Yui how Kyoko remains calm in this situation. Kyoko continues to observe and notes how there are traces of rope marks near the jaw. Additionally she thinks that the strangulation is weird because the thumb is downwards. This leads her to deduce that the criminal approached Chage from across the bed. Yui then starts making reasoning how the wall could have moved, and Kyoko corrects her by saying from the information of analysis from last night occurred no such thing is possible despite the fact that the hotel is modified, it should not be possible, and note that this is simple logical thinking of Kyoko and an anti-feat of Yui. Shortly after Kyoko asks Yui if she believes if he was dead, Yui main answer is that he was dead, so Kyoko starts talking about random possibilities that could have happened in what Yui hears: "Kirigiri listed the possible scenarios, and then denied it, talking to herself non-stop."



Incorrect reasoning example

(Cognitive Discipline, Observation, analysis, Composure, Analytical Thinking, Critical Thinking, Concrete Thinking, Divergent Thinking, EM, Deductive Reasoning)

Yui then attempts to create a theory on how Nanamura was the murderer because he is the only one with the master key, which he can then go and kill Chage, and use blame. However, Kyoko was able to immediately state that he did not have enough time for two or three minutes, therefore he is not the murderer and for the fact that it takes 10 minutes for strangulation for an adult man. After this, Yui reasons that everyone except Toyano'oh, Shinsen, and Kirigir do not have alibis as it was proven that the first three people: Yui, Nanamura, and Mifune are innocent,

and the other people in their separate rooms: Minase and Yozuru leaving those three remaining. Kyoko questions if Yui is thinking that she herself is the criminal again and for the fact that she notes how Yui looks serious, Yui denies it, this implies Kyoko also thought of the same thing and understands what Yui is thinking. Kyoko then says to Yui how you have to suspect everyone with no exception, showing her resolve and emotional stability. Yui questions and then asks Kyoko if it is 100% a locked room, and Kyoko responds with 90% probability. And based on her observation she also claims that a capybara can not get through the iron bars on the wall. After some time of searching in the rooms and 312 last, Yui is tired and sits on the floor where there is an X and says what the symbol is supposed to mean: "What on earth does this X mean." Kyoko just says it is supposed to represent the dead.

(Critical Thinking, Fast Thinking, Crystalized Intelligence, EM, EP, Self Management, Probabilistic Reasoning, Abductive Reasoning, Quantitative Reasoning, Abstract Reasoning, Deductive Reasoning, Logical Reasoning, VSI, Observation, Knowledge)

—————————————————————————————
—————————————————————————————

Afterwards, Yui tells Kyoko that they should shower, Kyoko says that they do not need to for a week, this does not mean much but shows her level of knowledge in biology. When Yui is fiddling with Kyoko's hair, Yui asks what will happen to the 100 million yen, Kyoko says that technically Nanamura can not due in the auction because in the original rules of the black challenge the summon detective can not be killed. Kyoko also reasons that the foundation will not be stable if the summon detective is killed, which is why Nanamura spent all of his 100 million yen.

(Knowledge, Systematic Thinking, Critical Thinking, Deductive Reasoning, Inductive Reasoning, Logical Reasoning, EU)

—————————————————————————————
—————————————————————————————

Now Yui after realizing that Nanmura no longer have detective rights due to spending all of his money, Yui asks if that plan they discussed previously can still work by cooperating with each other, Kyoko denies this by saying that they had to protect everyone, and someone has already died so it will not work, and even with a lot of money it is insufficient to progress the game, and that in the latter half of the game they will probably lose all their money.

(Critical Thinking, Probabilistic Reasoning, Abductive Reasoning)

—————————————————————————————
—————————————————————————————

Yui states the time she spent with Kyoko was just a month, this implies Kyoko is quite good at

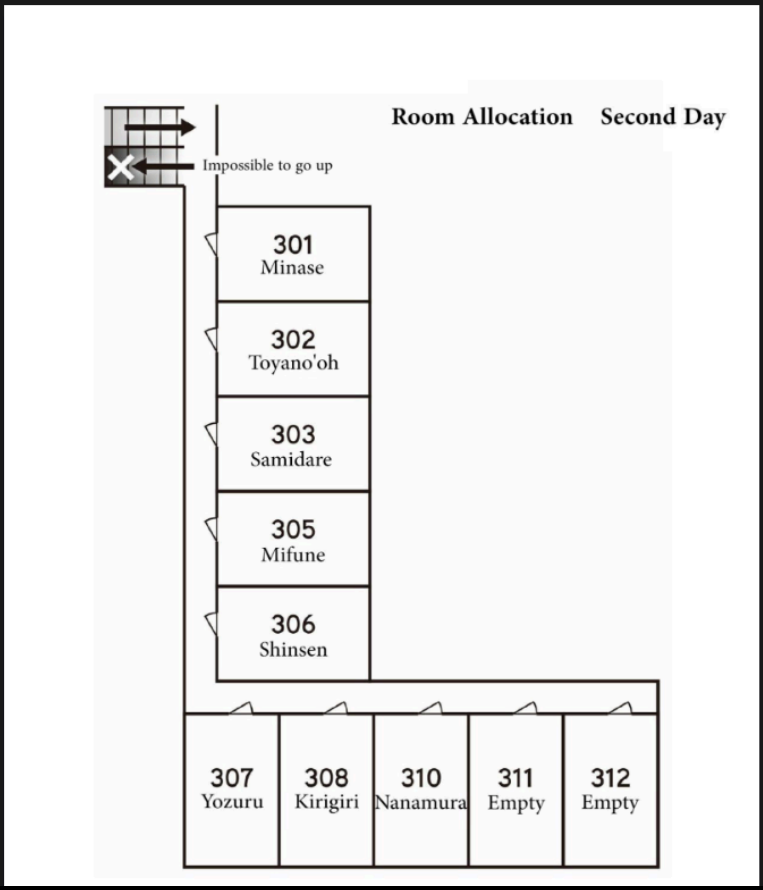
general social intelligence as well as emotional intelligence to understand Yui's complexity in regards to justice and her personal feelings with Kyoko as a friend in a newfound relationship.

(General EQ, General SQ)

Yui asks what about Kyoko's father, and Kyoko responds that he also bears the family name and blood but is no longer a detective. Yui then states that he must have got tangled in a case. Kyoko says he died, but after Yui seemingly understands, Kyoko then says that is actually a lie and despises him. Yui then asks why, and her response is that he abandoned the Kirigiri family name, her family, and herself. Yui questions that he ran away and Kyoko became the new heir of a detective and family name, and Kyoko says that is what has happened of him running away, and that he is a teacher at Hope's Peak Academy. Yui then thinks that the reason why she showed such a precocious attitude is because of the environment she grew up in. She also notes that since her mother died, is the reason why father left her and that he was not needed as a person who is not a detective. Yui asks how her mother died, and Kyoko responds with the fact she died from sickness, and that she remembers her pale smiling face, on a hospital bed. It was then stated by Yui how by the age of 7 she had been confronted with the creed of the Kirigri family. She questions if ever registered in the detective library, in which Kyoko says it is impossible because it would be the most terrifying place in the world. Yui then asks another question if he is the fourth triple-zero detective to get erased, and Kyoko says it is impossible and that at most he would only get to rank 5 or 6 at best even if he became a detective.

(Information Gathering, Knowledge, General EQ, Deductive Reasoning, Abductive Reasoning, WMI, Crystalized Intelligence)

Chapter 6:



After the rooms are selected, Kyoko tells Yui to stuff as much bottled drinking water into her backpack as possible and come outside to the corridor after everyone enters their rooms, additionally to note, this was noted in her planning in chapter 4 to lure out the murderer. After everyone does go into their rooms, Kyoko says that no matter who they hear scream, they will not be able to save that person, said in a serious tone, and that they have to do the most with the time they have, she affirms this to Yui to attempt to reassure her emotional state. Yui questions if they are saving everyone, in which Kyoko says that she did not become a detective to protect people or uncover the truth, and states that no matter what Yui says, her desire to protect others, and the desire of seeking the truth, are always present in her heart. Right after, as Yui puts down her backpack, Kyoko picks up one of the bottles and spills it on the carpet in front of room 301. She then continues to spill puddles of water everywhere with Yui's remaining bottles on the red carpet while walking deeper into the corridor. She then reasons that walking through this water-soaked corridor will get someone's shoes wet and that walking in a place where there is no water while wearing wet shoes will leave footprints. She also reasons that it is time consuming to dry with a towel and that it is hard to guarantee that the likelihood of the footprints will completely dry by the next morning.

(EU, Relationship Management, ER, EM, Trap Setting, Methods, Tactics, Deductive Reasoning, Abductive Reasoning, Logical Reasoning, Non Verbal Reasoning, Critical Thinking, Strategy Logistics, Strategy Orchestration, Short-Term Strategy, Strategy Vision, Strategy Efficiency, Strategy Effectiveness, Strategy Foresight, Strategy Execution, Strategy Fortitude, Short-Term

Planning, Planning Aim, Planning Process, Planning Versatility, Planning Invincibility, Planning Accuracy)

After most of the people regroup in the morning, one of the first things they realize is that there are footsteps in between rooms 301 and 302, traversing back and forth. They then decide to enter room 302 and find Toyano'oh's dead body. Sitting on the ground to the right side of the bed, is his head resting on the mattress, and a doll on the bed. Additionally The doll has something similar to a sign hanging around its neck, with a fluorescent pink 'X' mark painted on it, with a note reading: 'Second Target Revenge Successful!'.

(Strategy Logistics, Strategy Orchestration, Short-Term Strategy, Strategy Vision, Strategy Efficiency, Strategy Effectiveness, Strategy Foresight, Strategy Execution, Strategy Fortitude, Short-Term Planning, Planning Aim, Planning Invincibility, Planning Accuracy, Anticipation)

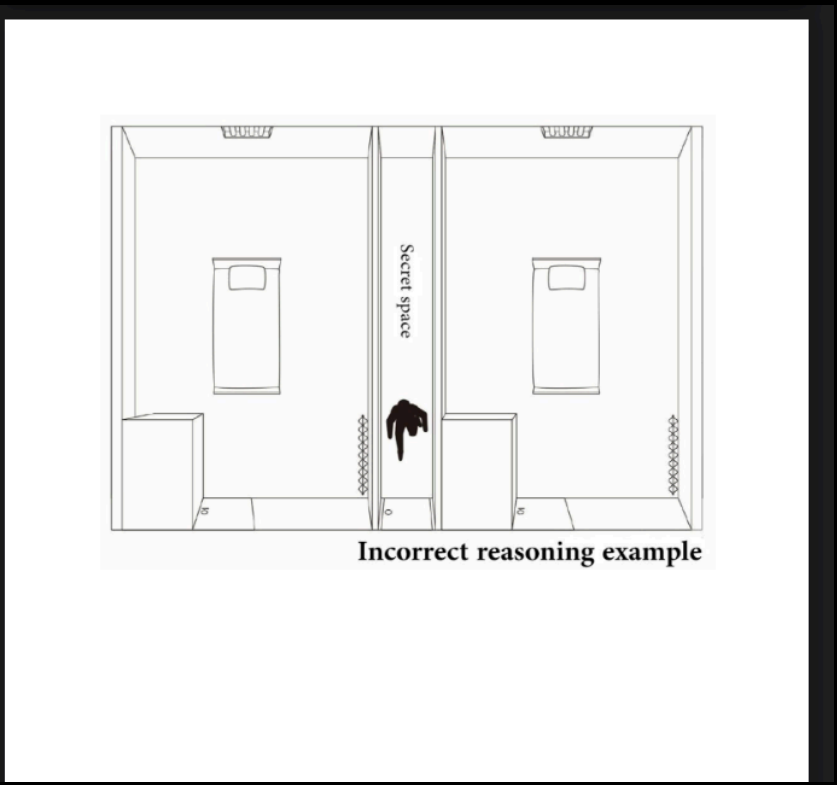
When the group are discussing the death of the latest victim, Kyoko asks Minase if there were any other footprints, he denies it, which implies Kyoko was thinking that from the murderer point of view only they can create footprints in which they can not see, or that only Minase left the room. However, when Yui asks Kyoko if she thinks that Minase is the murderer, she denies it by stating there are still some mysteries left to be uncovered.

(Logical Reasoning, Deductive Reasoning, Analogical Reasoning, Critical Thinking, Linear Thinking, Convergent Thinking)

Kyoko then decides to go back to the crime scene to investigate. She then picks up the doll in the bed and walks to the window with it in her hand. She throws in at the barred window, nothing happens. She for some reason takes off the clothes of the doll and then begins walking back and forth between the walls of the room, counting steps as she walks. Yui then questions if she thinks that Minase is the murderer, Kyoko responds that although there is only information on the footsteps and should not normally use incoherent reasons beyond facts she reasons that there are still mysteries left unsolved. For her first point, she points at the body of the choke marks left on Toyano'oh-san's neck are upside down and says that if Minase is the criminal and he opened the door to enter the room, then how would you explain the choke marks being like this. Kyoko continues by answering that Toyano'oh was sleeping in the process, without the knowledge if he was sleeping on the floor or on the bed. She then continues saying that if Minase approached the sleeping Toyano from the side of his head and choked his neck in her

reasoning. She also questions why he would purposely arrange the body sitting next to the bed. FInally she reasons that there are also mysteries with the rope markings. Apparently Yui could not see them from a distance so this implies Kyoko observed this. Finally she questions why it was necessary to strangle a person's neck so thoroughly. Yui answers that it is to ensure the kill or that the more timid the person is, the more wounds they leave on their victims when committing crimes. Kyoko just says it is extra effort. Kyoko then goes back to walking back and forth, Yui asks why she is doing this, and she says to check room sizes. The moment Yui takes out a measuring tape, Kyoko gives off an angry look as to why she did not give it earlier, implying she can measure without one. Some time later she says she will measure the wall, which would account for her holistic approach, and even Yui a few lines later thinks she is going for the elimination of all possibilities. Eventually she starts to investigate Toyano'oh luggage which included only a change of clothes and a set of travel supplies in the large leather bag. Kyoko then started to use the measuring tape to measure the length of various parts of the room, and according to Yui she never wrote them on paper implying she can memorize and apply them for every length.

(EU, Non-Linear Thinking, Critical Thinking, Divergent Thinking, Analytical Thinking, Holistic Thinking, Applicational Thinking, Abstract Reasoning, Deductive Reasoning, Logical Reasoning, WMI, CPI)



Incorrect reasoning example

Some time later Kyoko collects information as she measures that the height is about 175 cm, she says that the weight is about less than 60 kg, and the physique is almost the same as Chage, being about 2 meters from the floor to the bottom of the window. However she can not reach the barred window so she asks Yui to give her a random thing, Yui gives her an empty water bottle and another request to piggyback her, so Yui lifts her to the window where she drops the bottle, and she tells Yui the reason for this is that she thinks that there is scaffolding right outside the window, as the kind of thing you assemble in a construction site, but unfortunately there is not any, she thought of this via her knowledge and experience.

(Applicational Thinking, Analytical Thinking, Intuitive Thinking, Knowledge)

At the start of the auction Kyoko says to Yui to leave everything to her. Continuing on when she confronts Minase she says she will win, in a verbal confrontation: "Unfortunately for you, I'll win this time.". And after he goes into the compartment to bid, she looks to Yui with a smile with confidence in Yui's sight. At the bidding she says she will go last. However Yui ended up winning with 53 million and Minase with 52 million beating Kyoko's 51 million. The Explanation behind this is that the key role that Kyoko ended up playing was to provoke Minase to the point of only focusing on beating Kyoko. Additionally it is important to note how she proclaimed only she will bid to everyone else, which further increased his thought of Kyoko bidding if Minase somehow had the hunch or thought or by listening in from the morning, where he was at the lobby presumably for some time. It is not explained how she knew Minase got 52 million when she initially bet 50 million meaning she only has 50 million remaining, and when Yui asks what is going on to Kyoko, Kyoko whispered something to Yui quietly, this is explained sometime later in the novel so it is a general statement of her thoughts and reason. Additionally, since she knew Mianse was going to use 52 million yen, she saw through him, and if she did indeed know that provoking him work work then she must have understood his emotions at this point.

(Emotional Manipulation, Direct Manipulation, Gaslighting, Mass Manipulation, Logical Manipulation, Individual Manipulation, Insanity Inducement, ER, EU, EF, Determination, Tactics, Seeing Through People, Cold Reading, Strategy Building, Strategy Fortitude, Strategy Orchestration, Short-Term Strategy, Strategy Complexity, Strategy Effectiveness, Strategy Execution, Strategy Foresight, Tactical Complexity, Short-Term planning Aim, Planning Coverage, Planning Versatility, Planning Risk Calculation, Planning Accuracy, Psychological Warfare, Reasoning, Thinking)

Update - Theory (Credits to @Gekonen - Discord): Minase in the auction round used a high risk play of bidding 51 million, which in-turn, Yui bet 53 million, winning the auction. However, this could have all been avoided if Minase just tried to be extra cautious. And since it is known that Kyoko indirectly manipulates her opposition at times, at numerous instances of thinking she is just a little girl who is 13 years old who does not know that much, thereby making them unable to anticipate Kyoko's actions to potentially be able to make that kind of maneuver. To note, even

after Yui wins the bet, she still continues to use words to annoy Minase, implying this theory is probable.

(Trap Setting, Unpredictability, Anticipation, Indirect Manipulation, Logical Manipulation, Emotional Manipulation, Sophistry, Acting Skills, Concealment, Misdirection, EM, EU, Planning Risk Calculation, Planning Preparation Process, Planning Aim, Strategy Efficiency)

The moment Yui becomes the detective of the night, she ends up releasing everyone in 3:25 minutes without any deaths. They move to the lobby on the first floor, and Kyoko says that Yui can sleep. Kyoko observes that Yui had been walking aimlessly, or in other words she is tired of having a steady consciousness to walk. This is simple to note that this is trivial knowledge on the mental state of a human mind. Yui also notes how she fell asleep with her while monitoring, so she thinks Kyoko would have remembered that, and thought to say she can sleep because of that.

(EU, EP, Social Intuition, Crystallized Intelligence, Knowledge, WMI)

Chapter 7:

In the morning Minase wakes up Yui in her bed in room 301 with Kyoko behind him. In the morning, Kyoko has a chat with Minase with Yui in the room and she recalls that he has not answered if he has ever committed a crime, so Kyoko asks if he has ever committed any crimes before. Minase claims to not know, but Kyoko says that he probably committed fraud in online auctions before. Minase said that he puts up some item, which is considerably popular at online auctions, then receives the money without handing over the product. Kyoko then asks if his parents have ever committed crime or fraud, which could imply she thinks that the organization is placing some blame onto him because of his parents. Minase answers by saying they are idiots with their only merit of honesty, and that he can only make money through pocket change though online auctions. Kyoko says how such honest people can give birth to someone like Minase, and she said it through a helpless tone, and shook her head slightly. Minase gets angry and starts swearing at Kyoko asking if she is there to educate him and that he will win this new day's auction, Kyoko then responds to how there is something she wants him to buy, and states it is a way to get out of place alive without the use of 'Detective Rights'. Kyoko ends her statement by saying this is the information she wants Minase to buy. Minase doubts this by saying information information trading is a common method of online fraud which he says is not his best expertise and doubts if there is any other safer way. Kyoko answers that there are two auctions left, that the current situation is a test of one's judgement, and states that the key is knowing how to use the remaining money most effectively, and has one condition, which is to

give away all his money. Kyoko then tells Minase that she will wait until an hour before the auction begins for his answer. Mianse questions one last time if Kyoko is a scammer, she denies by saying she is not. Minase then says how he heard rumors of a genius scammer in middle school in reference to Kyoko age asking if that is her, she denies this by saying she is a detective, Minase then asks if she can trust her, in which case Kyoko answers with it is up to his judgement to decide, and that there may be others to also make a deal, but says she trusts him. After this Minase leaves the room.

(Reflective Thinking, Intuitive Thinking, Divergent Thinking, Logical Thinking, Decompositional Reasoning, Cold Reading, Seeing Through People, Social Skills, Negotiation, Persuasion, Self Regard, Self Management, Self Regulation, Emotional Manipulation, DIrect Manipulation, Individual Manipulation, Planning Aim, Planning Formulation)

After Minase leaves, Yui asks Kyoko why she would make this kind of deal, Kyoko says that the people summoned in the black challenge all seem to be scammers, and that possibly not all of them are targets because they ruined someone's life. Yui then questions if Chage was a scammer, Kyoko reasons that from his notebook, he could have been using doomsday rumors to play with people's hearts, with someone's life ruined. Yui then questions if the criminal thought of using the auction to get back at them because their targets are specifically scammers, Kyoko says they may enjoy fooling people who have deceived people before. Yui then continues her response if there is a connection between the previous murder at Norman's hotel and the black challenge with the deceased planning revenge, Kyoko denies this by stating the fact that the criminal for that case was already determined. Yui then follows up a previous topic, asking if Yoruzu is the next target due to her dangerous past, Kyoko responds by saying it is hard to say and that the criminal for the next night will start to use aggressive methods, and reasons that they should give the targets 'Detective Rights' to prevent further victims, than someone else non-targeted to be the detective. Kyoko then goes on to state how the next duel will be Mifune and Yoruzu, Yui questions which side to support. Kyoko says she needs to explain the meaning behind the black challenge first, Yui complies but further notes if they should ask Nanamura. Kyoko disregards him by saying they do not need him anymore, and that she will explain this later. After some questions by Yui, Kyoko then starts to explain the first mystery. Here goes her reasoning: She first states how it is a classic example of how the smallest trick can become a bizarre phenomenon depending on how it's presented. She starts off with the premise of how everyone entered their rooms before 10 PM, that the murderer has 10 minutes who does not have to obey the curfew rule with a master key. Secondly, the murderer pretended to obey the curfew and then immediately came out to enter an empty room deep in the corridor to make preparations. Yui follows up and asks what the preparations are, Kyoko responds that the preparations were for finding something to jam the door by tying a rope on the thing that is jamming the door, and putting one end of the rope outside the window for the preparations. Thirdly, she continues to state how the criminal could have had other tricks and made the illusion that someone had entered the room, such as putting a very light and thin cloth

on the thing jamming the door. Finally, Kyoko finishes her reasoning by saying that the object was probably not stuck at the bottom of the door, but in the middle for the set-up. Kyoko then goes on to conclude that from outside the window, they pulled the rope, that the thing was pulled off, a piece of cloth flew up, creating a deceptive view that someone had entered the room. By this basis, Yui restates to confirm that no one entered Chage's room, Kyoko says that there indeed was no one entering, saying that it gave Yui-onēsama the illusion. Yui tries to question the X mark on the side of the wall to say that someone drew that, in which Kyoko answers by saying that it should have been there since the beginning. Yui then asks about the figure in the corridor, Kyoko says that was the murderer, and that Mifue also witnessed the sighting, with them pretending to escape to the innermost room; 312. To follow up Yui asks if the murderer ran into Chage's room and killed him, Kyoko responds by saying how the disappearance act itself is not important, rather than being an act, it was more of a trap set up to make the ensuing locked room murder realized. Yui questions how this is a trap, and Kyoko quickly confirms the time of which Yui spent time in room 312 for the disappearance act of confusion, Yui answers by saying she spent 20 minutes in the room. Kyoko then concludes that since 20 minutes is more than enough to strangle a person, the actual time to possibly commit the crime probably only took about 10 minutes. By this basis, Yui confirms if the criminal choked Chage behind the wall with the X sign, as Yui and Nanamura went to 312 and the murderer were in another room choking the victim. Kyoko says that logic is right, implying she had the same thought process. Yui then pushes further in questioning by asking how Chage could have been killed, asking if the criminal was no longer there, or some method of transportation, Kyoko states that there is no way. Yui questions how there is no way. So Kyoko starts a new reasoning for Chage's death. The new reasoning is that the premise of a locked room is due to the fact that there was a person watching in the corridor, and the window was lined with hard iron bars. Kyoko then re-establishes again that it has to be a locked room, and Yui finally agrees. Kyoko then pushes Yui to question how it is possible for Chage to die, Yui then tries to reason with the plausibility of psychic powers. Kyoko immediately says no blatantly and gets Yui to remember the choke marks, which in this reasoning it should follow the path of the only method to have upside down choke marks is to have Chage standing while the murderer is faced upside down choking him. Kyoko then goes on to state that there are many locked room mysteries, but only two major ones, and questions Yui which ones those are, Yui responds with those with spare keys and those without spare keys. Kyoko denies this and says there is the type where the criminal was in the room at the time of the crime, and the type where the criminal was not in the room. Yui is then not sure what this means, so Kyoko says that it is a crime through some kind of remotely operated device or mechanism, such as a knife falling as soon as the victim sits on a chair, or to use a gap in the locked room from the outside to kill the victim, such as a poisonous snake through a vent. Yui then understands, which makes Kyoko nod in satisfaction, which can somewhat reveal their relationship. But Yui still does not get the full idea, so Kyoko says that the locked room that looks flawless at first glance actually has a gap somewhere, and this means the victim was killed outside the room, finishing her statement. Yui still does not understand, so Kyoko decides to demonstrate it themselves and starts walking to the damaged staircase missing steps in the building, and show to Yui how the stairs are not sealed with cement in contrast to the other hotel building parts unintended for the game all due to fair play of the black challenge. Yui asks if there is a secret, and Kyoko nods. Kyoko asks Yui if they can

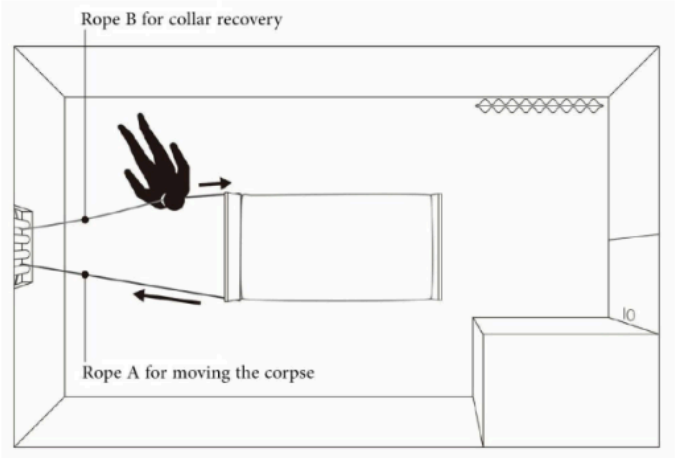
take some sheets and twist them into a rope and hang them on the opposite side, Yui agrees and realizes this is where she is needed to support the person getting up the stairs. The moment it appears that Yui is going to jump, Kyoko stops her saying it is too much of a stretch, and appears to panic, also implying her social connection, but Yui reassures her saying it is fine as long as she can take care of herself. The moment Yui gets to the top, Kyoko starts cheering with Amazing, amazing!, as noted by Yui when she raises her voice. Yui notes how she grew up in a family without personal feelings, but she is expressing her voice. After Yui traverses to the rooftop and sees the measuring tape given by Kyoko and barely hearing her voice in room 301, Kyoko says that this is the answer to the mysteries due to the gateway of the roof and the third floor. Kyoko then asks one more request to Yui, which is to stretch her arms between the bars outside to room 301, after which Yui goes back inside. When they were discussing the method to kill, Yui said her movements were restricted when posing her body out from the cliff, making it impossible. Kyoko asks if there were any poles, in which case Yui responds that there was a steel bar. Kyoko then reasons that in order to reach into the room through the window, it should be quite inconvenient to move without fixing your feet, so you have to hang a rope and fix your lower half. Yui then says that hanging upside down would be rather difficult, Kyoko says with enough training they should be able to get the job done, and that they were prepared. Yui notices a flaw in her reasoning that even if the criminal was able to stretch their arms into the room from the window, the criminal still wouldn't be able to choke the victim's neck because the victim does not necessarily have to be near the window. Kyoko then argues that the criminal could have just lured the victim by making sound, or calling them over by claiming to have found a way out. However, Yui counter argues saying that Chage's height is not the same as the window height. Kyoko finally agrees there is a problem with choking the neck, and says to review the murder of the first night. Yui then quickly asks if the room that the criminal escaped to was not an empty room, nor the victim's room, Kyoko confirms it. Yui asks which one, and Kyoko says it is the criminal's room, which is reasoned later in the feat. Yui then asks what happened after, Kyoko says that they left, climbing the rooftop, that only the criminal's room was not closed, and the bars could have been easily removed. Yui asks to confirm if they climbed out of their window to the rooftop, Kyoko says that should be the case, and maybe set up a rope or something in advance to make it easier. Yui quickly confirms if the rope hanging from the window of the empty room was removed immediately when the criminal got up, Kyoko confirms this saying they could have prepared this in advance using a hook on the roof. Then they continue through with reason of the disappearing act by luring Chage to the window from the rooftop, Yui starts thinking of a stepping stone of 100 million yen bundles and questions Kyoko of this logic, and she confirms it and reasons that the two criminal and victim have about the same height of 175 cm, and that the height should be about 2 meters with the 50 cm padding of money stacking so the head should line up with the window. Kyoko also reasons how the victim would not know this so the murderer told him the method of stacking the 50 cm padding, 10 cm per 10 million, so 50 million stacked, explaining the methodology. Yui then realizes and asks where the money went, Kyoko says that she asked several times about any changes in the crime scene, implying she observed this fact at the beginning, additionally it is noted by Yui how none realized this fact, implying her understanding and awareness of the situation and trick since the first crime occurrence, but she can only now reason it because she has evidence/proof. Kyoko continues to reason that since from the beginning of the auction, Norman

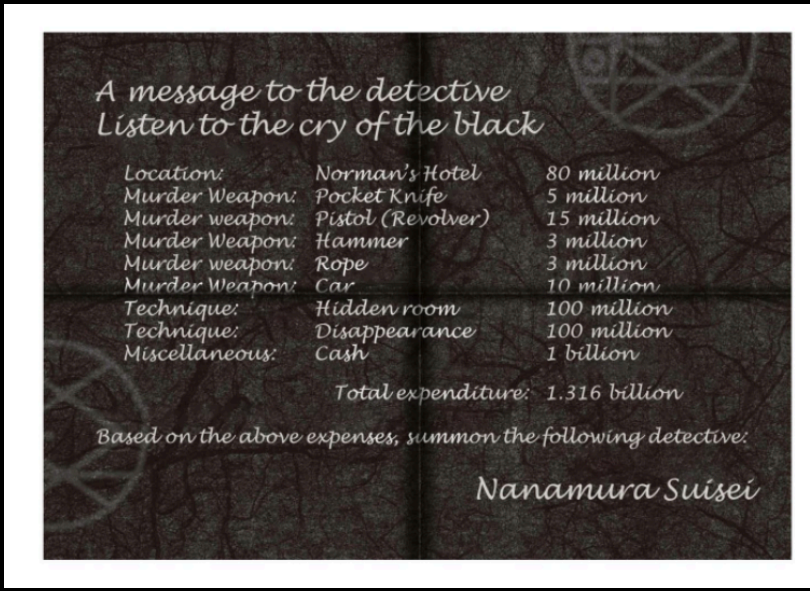
said 'will confiscate the money of the deceased', making the people's minds think that the money was confiscated by the criminal on both counts. Yui questions this, so Kyoko reasons that Norman said at that time only referred to only Uozumi, and that not all the deceased are subject to this confiscation rule. Yui then asks where the money went to, and Kyoko says it is due to the logical system of the black challenge. Yui questions what that is supposed to mean, Kyoko says that it is at the same time the only way to be invincible at this Auction by disappearing, if it was not confiscated, It must have been taken away, and therefore the way to win in this game is to bid more money than everyone else, to ensure that the 'Detective Rights' is in your hands, and to use the 'Detective Rights' to grab the deceased's money before everyone else, and the person who takes the deceased reaming will always be detective as mockery. Continuing on, Kyoko says that if you can figure out the way to win, it is possible to survive even if you are chosen as the target of the 'Black Challenge', that the game is fair by the death of others. She continues to reason that what happens afterwards is the key point, as the one who becomes the detective takes the deceased's money, creating a more favorable environment for the criminal. The reason being that the money itself is also part of the locked room mystery, and overall when someone takes the money, with Yui reasoning also, that the evidence disappears from the crime scene. Kyoko then continues to reason that the black challenge takes the form of an auction for this reason, that if stacked money is placed next to the barred window, someone might notice that it is a part of a crime, and that it is difficult to say whether the criminal had sufficient time to collect it, so it ends up being the detective collecting the money. So, in the first murder case, the criminal had no time to collect it, but it is fine due to the detective removing the evidence. Yui does not think this is the case, but Kyoko says this is the case due to how Nanamura in the beginning entered first and hid it in the blanket or backpack. Yui asks if he did it in two or three minutes, and Kyoko confirms it by saying yes, and that he distracted the others. Kyoko then thinks that Nanamura knew the whole time the way to win, and the goal of the criminal, because he is a double-zero detective, and therefore decided to help the criminal plan. And this is the case because Nanmura purposely made him and Yui spend some time in the innermost empty room to buy the criminal enough time for the technique. Yui asks if he conspired, Kyoko reasons that Nanamura saw through the plan to gain a benefit but not necessarily conspiring. Yui asks what Nanamura wants, and Kyoko reasons that the criminal is for revenge and that he can gain money without much effort, earning 100 million yen so far. After Yui asks if money is all he is about, Kyoko reasons that his lifestyle is money equals to time, as she recalls how he spent money to rent a helicopter, which saved time that got added to his life and in simple terms, money is a visible life span to him. Kyoko then starts to recap from the beginning how the criminal led Nanamura and Yui to the empty room, and took this opportunity to quietly carry out the locked room murder. They then lured Chage to the window and that Chage followed the criminal's instructions. Used the money to pad his feet, and then looked out the window, then used a rope to secure the victim to the window, using a lasso to prevent from escaping or screaming, but not for killing. Yui asks why this is the case, and Kyoko reasons by killing with their hands it creates the delusion of the murderer entering the room, and wears gloves to avoid injury from victim resisting and hide fingerprints and handprints on victim's hands. She then continues to reason that because there were unaccounted upside down choke marks, the victim had to move the body to make it less obvious of the kill methodology. Continuing on, Kyoko reasons that first the criminal had to make

sure the victim stopped breathing, then put a note with ‘Revenge Successful’ into his mouth, to further empathize with someone entering the room. Moving the body would be by a collar around the victim's neck, connected to a rope, and the other end of the rope extended to the roof. She also formulates how there is rope A, and at the same time, and a rope B, retrieving the collar, secured with a screw-in pin or the like. As long as it was pulled, the pin would be loosened and the collar would fall. The reason for this is because if rope A is longer, dangling in the room, it would maintain a bent position, stretching their arms into the room while holding the dangling rope tightly with both hands, and fling the rope up like a jump rope and down to hang on the bed inside. Then pull rope A and the collar to move the body to the side of the bed, and after moving the body into place, you only need to pull rope B again to retract the collar, overall completing the deceptive mystery roomroom. Yui continues to say how it is too heavy and just realizes she saw a car on the roof, and shows her a picture of a car, which Kyoko notes as an electric car due, Kyoko says she is not surprised that it is an electric car, which can be used to tie rope A. Yui asks if she already knew if there was a car on the roof, Kyoko says that it was written in the challenge letter, implying she memorized the fact and imaginatively visualized how a car is used in the killing method. Kyoko says that initially she thought it was a red herring but after this reasoning she generalized it would be used. Yui asks what she means, Kyoko says there are two ways to use it, The first is the car pulls the dead body and the other to set up pulleys and winches inside the car to pull the dead body, and thinks the latter is better due to quietness. Yui then expresses how she had no idea that one can see the truth after such a renovation of the abandoned hotel, of the third floor being a rooftop. Kyoko comments saying she has no imagination, and saying she should have been able to infer that the criminal appeared from above. Yui tries to argue back by saying it's hard to think that there is nothing above the third floor. Kyoko then adds to her statement by saying that it might be the fifth one, as It is not that the floors above the third are gone, but that they are above the third floor, the rooftop is the real rooftop, and the stairs have probably been rearranged, and that the stairs are very steep. Yui then asks to confirm that the floor levels are wrong, Kyoko says that it could have been done in advance to give the wrong impression, or by the Crime Victims’ Relief Committee. Kyoko then affirms that they can assume the same trick was done for Toyano'oh of the criminal climbing the window. Yui says how the money was gone the moment they entered the room, Yui then realizes and says how Minase took it due to the ‘Detective Rights’, which explains Kyoko’s reasoning of why he had and was able to bid more than 50 million, and Kyoko responds back by saying he already knew the nature of the game but tried to save money with the minimum amount, since Kyoko bid 51 million. Kyoko then reassures Yui that since she won, she prevented potential death, disregarding Minase’s lack of leadership and selfish desires. Then Yui asks about the doll in the room, Kyoko says that it can be disassembled, passing it through the iron bars, and then reassembling it, and when the doll’s clothes are off there are traces of splicings everywhere on it, and was specially prepared this way because the criminal had been in and out of the locked room due to a lot of time that night for this prepared event. Note that Kyoko also took note of this observation earlier by taking off the clothes of the doll when she was measuring one of the rooms. Finally Yui asks the core question of who is the criminal, Kyoko starts her reasoning that it has to be male because they can not fit in the window, secondly in the first disappearing act the criminal used the room located in Yui’s blindspot vision of room 307 or after, thirdly is that the mechanism can only be planted in one

room otherwise others will find out about it for the removal of the iron bars. Yui asks which it is, Kyoko says that it is based on a person who committed murders for two consecutive days, which means that the criminal used the room with that mechanism for two consecutive days, and henceforth the criminal is Yozuru. Yui asks to confirm if it is a coincidence that Yui chose 307 using playing cards, as in the card game, it was noted how they did not trust the original dealer: Toyano'oh, Kyoko deduces how Yozuru pretended to confirm whether the cards were tampered with, but rather she was actually tampering with the cards herself and scratched the back of that '4' card. Yui then tries to confirm how she talked with Mifune on the first night and gained an alibi, Kyoko reasons the time used to kill is 10 minutes, taking five minutes to move the body and retrieve the ropes and then return to the room, and that the remaining five minutes to chat with Mifune, thereby creating an alibi for Mifune and herself. Kyoko also notes how in room 307, the iron bars can not be removed anymore, Yui asks why. Kyoko says it will not be used anymore, or to be precise should not be used anymore, Yui asks again on why. Kyoko says because the remaining target is too short, and additionally this could imply that they wanted to seal their tracks just in case, Yui finally realizes that it is Mifune. And Kyoko finishes off her statement by saying she is not 100% sure but heard the footsteps of the Shinigami, Yui then responds saying they will save her, making Kyoko happy and thank her. Yui then asks how the criminal will kill Mifune, Kyoko says in the worst case scenario it is a gun. Yui then thinks they will use the same trick but with a gun, and Kyoko quickly disagrees as that will expose the window of the whole trick via the direction of trajectory. So Finally Kyoko decides that they need to protect Mifune by making her win all the next auctions, in which Yui asks if the criminal will abide by the rules. Kyoko says that at this time they will not act against the rules. So Yui thinks they should tell Nanamura, but Kyoko insists that he is useless, that he only wants money by supporting the criminal and when the time comes he will eventually turn on them. Kyoko then states how they have to win the game designed by the criminal to put an end to the black challenge, Yui asks what their chances of winning are, Kyoko reassures her by saying nothing is impossible, said with a sweet smile, and that they will win fair and square, reassuring Yui again: "Nothing is impossible." Kirigiri said with a sweet smile. "We will win fair and square. Isn't that right, onēsama." Some additional points is that Kyoko was able to single-handedly process all this information and break down the information to explain it to Yui and since it was stated by Nanamura how Kyoko can think as fast as him then it would support her quick understanding.




Rope B for collar recovery
Rope A for moving the corpse



(Critical Thinking, Analytical Thinking, Lateral Thinking, Convergent Thinking, Divergent Thinking, Holistic Thinking, Intuitive Thinking, Systematic thinking, abstract thinking, Applicational Thinking, Observation, Knowledge, Deductive Reasoning, Inductive Reasoning, Abductive Reasoning, Logical Reasoning, Numerical Reasoning, Systematic Reasoning, Cause and Effect Reasoning, Non Verbal Reasoning, Abstract Reasoning, Relationship Management, Social Intuition, Social Cognition, Empathy, EU, EP, EE, EM, WMI, PSI, FRI, VSI, Cold Reading, Seeing Through People, Trap Evasion, Fluid Intelligence, Crystallized Intelligence, General Knowledge, Psychological Insight, Hot Reading, Perception, Connecting the Dots, Strategy Vision, Planning Aim, Determination, Perseverance, Stress Tolerance)

———————————————————————————

———————————————————————————

Chapter 8:

In the next auction, Minase ends up joining Kyoko and Yui to save Mifune with 233 millions to 183 million. However, Nanamura decides that he will give 50 million to Yozuru. The other players start questioning him but in the end his decision is fixed. Then suddenly Yozuru makes an act of declaration to bid the rest of her money, some players start to question her, and she says that her life is important and goes into the compartment to place the bid of all of her money, she is continued to be questioned by the general players but nothing happens. Then Kyoko, Yui, Mifune, and Minase start discussing how investing all the money continuously wins the auctions via cash grab, Kyoko remains calm though. Yui continues to say that they should play it safe because she might not bid all of her money. Kyoko then proposes that winning once out of twice is not the right way, and that they have to win twice in a row because the murderer would have already prepared the kill. Kyoko then tells Mifune to follow her plan, as explained later.

(Critical Thinking, Planning Preparation Process, EM, Self Management)

So in the plan Mifune ends up spending 233 million and it appears that Yoruzu's bag is empty but after coming out it was just that Yoruzu spent nothing. After this event the same procedures of room selection occurs with cards and Mifune becomes the detective where she successfully releases everyone. Kyoko then asks if she can sleep a little longer while being around Yui, Yui says she can. In the next morning Yui wakes up and Kyoko finds her crying in her sleep, and after Kyoko questions Yui, Yui asks why Kyoko does not talk much about herself, Kyoko frowned as she got a little upset, and Yui explains her life about dreaming about her sister and not saving her, Kyoko reassures Yui that this time she will be the one to save her in trouble. Then Yui tries to pick up her glasses but Kyoko snatches it away, and puts it on herself asking if it looks good, but Yui can not see so Kyoko forgets it. Yui then notes how Kyoko is easy to get angry sometimes or she is just shy, which could prove her social adaptability. Briefly after, Kyoko asks Yui if she is ready to fight Yoruzu, Yui says of course. She then claims that since yesterday's auction, in order for her to confess guilt, she must be defeated according to her rules and there is the fact that Nanamura, the detective, is on her side is also giving her confidence. After that Kyoko makes a quick observation how they ran out of money yesterday, and that Shinsen completely believes in Yozuru still, and Gave Yoruzu full control of his money with Nanamura definitely not lending his money. Yui then asks why they can not just escape through the rooftop by tying up the bed sheets into a rope, let it dangle outside, and then descend along the rope to the ground and can even tie the bed sheets to the car on the rooftop. Kyoko disregards this by saying it is difficult to climb down from a five-story rooftop with a rope of tied up bed sheets. Yui tries to argue that only one person can safely descend to the ground, then they can open the entrance of the hotel from the outside, Kyoko refutes that statement by saying the door is most likely locked for unwanted visitors. Yui then asks about her plan, in which Kyoko says that they are battling it out and they may fail. Yui then asks why, and Kyoko says that no one can say what will happen in this world, but that she says that she will try her best.

(Relationship Management, Social Adaptability, EU, EM, EE, Psychological Insight, Logical Thinking, Abductive Reasoning, Logical reasoning, Perseverance, Planning Risk Calculation)

The moment the final auction starts, Yozuru placed her bid as soon as it struck 6 PM, Kyoko says that she is totally convinced she will win. Yui starts panicking, and asks what to do. Kyoko says to check the rules and says that you cannot commit murder in front of the person who has the 'Detective Rights', which is the most important. Yui says that is what they are trying, so Kyoko says that if Yozuru is the murderer who obtains the 'Detective Rights' at this Auction, it

will count as both detective and the murderer, however since it is not possible to commit murder in front of the person, by following this rule, she can not kill. Yui says that it makes sense but why that is important, and Kyoko reasons that if Yozuru claims the 'Detective Rights' then she is not able to kill anyone. Yui realizes this, and Kyoko then says how she intends to let the last auction pass to not become the detective by bidding zero. Then Yui notes how they should have just saved some money to have at least a detective during the night rather than none, but Kyoko says that the fact that they spent all of their money, is the reason as to why Yozuru is able to safely let today's auction pass, and even with a little money left, she would have given money to Shinsen to prevent Kyoko and her group from getting get the 'Detective Rights', and therefore it was necessary to invest all the money in yesterday's bid.

(EU, Cold Reading, Psychoanalysis, Deductive Reasoning, Critical Thinking, Application Thinking)

—----------

—----------

Once Kyoko goes into the compartment to place her bid, she leaves after two or three minutes according to Yui, and Yoruzu comments if she is trying to stall for time with a relaxed smile, implying Kyoko already perceived this emotion, and then says how she plan to go in and out of the compartment repeatedly and delay the auction until the night time starts, but the results will not change. Moving forward, once the results are finalized, it turns out how Kyoko actually won with 1 million and Yozuru bidding nothing. Discussions suddenly start happening across the room, with Yui asking how she did it. Kyoko reasons that the method to win the auction is to take away the money of the deceased, and says how she thought it would be possible from the very beginning of the auction. Yui asks what this instance is, and says there were no dead people, but Kyoko says that there were when Uozumi died in the beginning who was not the target but died, and Kyoko elaborates that she took 1 million when she fell. After Yoruzu' sudden realization she remains paralyzed on the floor, with only one pair of eyes gleaming, looking up at Kyoko, but Kyoko does not seem to care about the glaze. Kyoko then reads her mind by saying that the thought of getting into Mifune's room to kill her before me is not possible. Yoruzu says why, and Kyoko reasons that regarding the rules, you must abide by the 10 PM curfew, if violated, as a punishment, they will not be able to participate in subsequent auctions. But by turning this rule in reverse, it is okay to not obey the curfew if you do not have a reason to participate in the next auction. She continues to reason how by exploiting the rules you can survive, which basically means that Mifune can break a rule on the last auction in Kyoko's room who is the detective now. After some confessions of how Mifune indirectly ruined Yoruzu's life, when Mifune says she is going to tie her up before she run away, Yoruzu takes out a revolver and says to not make her break the rules at the very end, with that, pointed the gun at everyone, she left the cafeteria. Yui says what to do about that woman, and Kyoko says to not worry about her as she will follow the rules, most likely due to hearing her past. After Yui goes to Kyoko's room, Kyoko then tells Yui again in advance saying she is a detective with the intention of not helping anyone or anything like that, and with that Yui replies that she knows.

(EP, EM, EU, Relationship Management, Planning Versatility, Applicational Thinking, Critical Thinking, Deductive Reasoning, Logical reasoning)

Update - Volume 2 Strategy Theory (Credits to @Kage - Discord and @Gekonen - Discord)

After Kyoko initially created her theory/reasoning for the murder methods about how she deduced that the money of the victims were removed by the detective of that night, she then pours water on the carpets as part of her initial plan. Her reasoning as explained earlier was that Kyoko knew that while the culprit attacked from the window, the detective could only enter the room through the doors. Considering that Minase is the detective, Kyoko predicted that Minase would not only not notice the wet carpet tactical maneuver of leaving footprints. So she anticipated that after getting the detective rights, Minase would go to the victims room, and if this theory were true, Minase would see the money, collecting it, it is also apparent how the players never see the money left behind. This makes Kyoko lead everyone except Minase, via her conversations with everyone, and that she is 13, all to get everyone to not bid on the 3rd auction to ensure a 1v1 between Minase and herself, she basically said to leave everything to her. This was supposedly what Minase had thought based on her understanding, however Kyoko predicted all of his thoughts, with the exact bid amount of 51 million, and accordingly tells Yui to bid 53 million to account for that bid. The reason why Kyoko herself went in last, was actually to monitor if anyone else had gone against her saying to not bid, that they would go against her warning to still bid anyways, ruining her strategy. It can be noted how if someone did do that, as in going against her in the bid, then Kyoko will go bid a larger amount than 53 million, as she was able to collect 1 more million, as explained later in the volume, by estimating the money spent by the others by looking at the deflation amount of their bags.

She then ensured that no one else bid 51 million since it would be unnecessary for her plan, since she had anticipated the next event to occur to her plan. In the plan, it was necessary for the money to be lowered because she had already psychoanalyzed Nanamura, expecting that he would only the necessary amount of money needed for Yozuru to win, which was 50 million, in her initial reasoning she already explained how Nanamura only cares about money. And since by lowering her own money, that would force Nanamura to think before giving his money in some line of: "do I need to give all my money?". And Kyoko would analyze how Nanamura would then look at the comparatively lower amount of Kyoko's amount, and think how he does not need to give all of his money, and then calculate the lowest amount of money necessary to make

Yozuru win, which would be 50 million, as the amount doesn't matter, only the fact that Nanamura would give the amount that would make their money equal, which would entail to make Kyoko's ideal situation happen. Finally, after the auction, Kyoko manipulated Minase to hand over all his money to Kyoko by claiming to present a "method" that would use the rules to survive the entire auction, explaining some form of relation to low risk. When Kyoko was talking to Minase, she didn't immediately tell him the method, as there was the possibility that Minase would go to someone else and tell them about this method, not wanting to team with someone who had just antagonized him. This is what would completely reveal her strategy, so Kyoko said to meet at a certain time before the next auction and let him leave and ponder about her offer.

Next up, during the 4th auction, Kyoko psychoanalyzed Yozuru to figure out her exact strategy for the auctions from her point of view, as she is supposedly the murder trying to kill someone, and anticipated the thought process of Yozuru of how she would think with something related to: "if I let this auction pass and not spend a single yen maybe the other side will spend some money in the first auction, which will allow me to achieve my objective with even less money spent". With this in mind Kyoko spent all her money in the 4th auction, in which everyone else knew about, and Kyoko thereby expected Yozuru to not spend anything, which entails the set up of the 5th auction; the final round, and to catch the murderer. In this auction is also where she predicted the thought process of Yozuru, with the application of her knowledge of the rules to reason what Yozuru would do. The reasoning and basis would be that:
-The culprit can't kill in front of the detective.
-Yozuru is the culprit.
-if Yozuru is the one to get the detective rights, she can't kill anyone while watching simultaneously.
-even if Yozuru had a method where she could kill without seeing the victim it would be generally easier to be able to see.
-Yozuru thinks that Kyoko has no money, meaning she feels no danger of Kyoko winning, hence she has no reason to put in a single dollar and restrict herself when there is no chance of failure.
By this, Kyoko utilized this information control to further make Yozuru develop the mindset where she didn't tell any of her partners in the auction about the hidden one million she; Yozuru had, which ultimately resulted in genuine fear of losing in her expressions, further facilitating this mindset for Yozuru during the fifth round.

(Information Control, Prediction, Anticipation, Seeing Through People, Mind Reading, Observation, Perception, Cold Reading, Hot Reading, Psychological Insight,

Psychological Analysis, Inductive Reasoning, Probabilistic Reasoning, Inductive Reasoning, Deductive Reasoning, Logical Reasoning, Analogical Reasoning, Critical Thinking, Analytical Thinking, Linear Thinking, Associative Thinking, Divergent Thinking, Holistic Thinking, Lateral Thinking, Applicational Thinking, Indirect Manipulation, Emotional Manipulation, Individual Manipulation, Acting Skills, Leadership, Planning Aim, Planning Intricacies, Long Term Planning, Short Term Planning, Planning Process, Planning Preparation Process, Planning Formulation, Planning Coverage, Planning Versatility, Planning Risk Calculation, Planning Contingency, Planning Invincibility, Planning Planning Accuracy, PSI, Insight, Sophistry, Trap Setting, Trap Evasion, EU, EF, EE, EM, EP, ER, Emotional Awareness, Relationship Management, Strategy Fortitude, Strategy Building, Strategy Logistics, Strategy Orchestration, Short Term Strategy, Strategy Complexity, Strategy Vision, Strategy Efficiency, Strategy Effectiveness, Strategy Execution, Strategy Resilience, Strategy Foresight, Strategy Alignment, Strategy Control)

_____
_____

(Third Volume)

(Third Volume): after the events of the second volume, Yui received another black challenge letter, and what was inside of it wasn't 1, 2, 3 or four challenge letters, in fact what was inside the black challenge letter were twelve different locked room murder cases, and Yui was requested to solve all of them, anyone would enter in despair in front of such situation, but Kirigiri was still completely calm like she was certain that they could solve everything, or at least she was trying to act calm, but there was still some few noticeable signs that she was also scared.

(Emotional management, self management, self regulation)

_____
_____

(Third Volume): While following the assassin known as “Copycat” alongside Yui and Lico, Kirigiri heard the footsteps of the God of death after the “Copycat” entered inside a door with a ‘staff only’ sign, she quickly warned Yui to not continue with this since she was having a bad feeling about it, but Yui didn't listened to Kyoko's advice and slowly pushed the door, and thanks to this a hand came from within the opening of the door that grabbed Yui's wrist putting her in danger.

(Intuitive thinking, trap evasion)

_____
_____

(Third Volume): when Yui revealed to Kyoko that Lico was in fact Mikagami Rei, one of the triple zero's, Kyoko reveal to her that she had already thought so, Kirigiri tells Yui that when she introduced Lico to Kyoko, he only said he was a friend, but somehow he knew Kirigiri's name, when Lico questioned her saying that maybe he discovered about her name and face from Ryuzoji, Kirigiri say that if that was the case then Lico should be at least surprised when he saw Kyoko for the first time, after all, from Ryuzoji's point of view, Kirigiri is the enemy he's currently looking for, and it should be impossible for her to appear in such a place, nevertheless, she was capable of confirming that he wasn't an ordinary person after seeing his actions against the assassins.

(Deductive reasoning, inductive reasoning, Logical reasoning, abstract reasoning, connecting the dots, analysis, observation, Psychoanalysis, cold reading, critical thinking, convergent thinking, associative thinking, analogical thinking)

_____
_____

(Third Volume): After some few conversations with Lico, Yui start to question why Ryuzoji would try to kill Mikagami Rei by hiring the assassins, Kirigiri then began explaining that everything was arranged in advance, first of all, Ryuzoji spread false information and arranged for the assassins he hired to go to the destination, of course, he didn't tell the assassins the truth, at the same time, he threw a forced "Black challenge" to Yui, creating a situation where she had to go to the meyura station in order to solve the black challenge, this way, he found a reason to naturally send Lico to help Yui at the meyura station, it was only natural that the assassins would ran into Lico, when Kirigiri asked if Lico discovered the contents of the black challenge letter and he answered saying no, Kirigiri interrupted him while he was talking saying that he in fact figured out the contents of the black challenge letter, she said this even if he answered with "no" because Lico is a very jokingly person, he also likes to maintain things hidden, so the probability of him lying when saying he didn't knew about the contents of the black challenge could be also a lie, but she was wrong, in fact what Lico said was the truth.

(Analysis, connecting the dots, observation, deductive reasoning, Logical reasoning, Psychoanalysis, Hot reading, Psychological profiling, critical thinking, Holistic thinking, convergent thinking, analogical thinking, associative thinking, decompositional thinking)

(Third Volume): Kirigiri suspects that Lico might be Shisen Mikado, she argues that the Shinsen Mikado they met in the hotel is a disguise and Lico is the real appearance of Mikado then it's possible for him to be Mikado, it's impossible for Mikado to shrink himself to Lico's size, but the same thing isn't true if Mikado was actually short and disguised himself to make himself look bigger, when Yui said that by following Kyoko's reasoning she could also be Mikado, Kirigiri quickly says that she is definitely the real Yui, she said this because the hug Kirigiri gave to Yui yesterday had the same softness as the real Yui, Kirigiri hugged Yui on purpose to figure out if the person in front of her was Mikado, by doing this she was capable of identifying that the Yui in front of her was definitely the real one because of the softness of her hug, this suggest that even if Mikado tried to disguise himself as Yui, Kirigiri was confident that he wouldn't be capable of perfectly copying Yui's softness.

(Cunning, cold reading, observation, perception, trap evasion, methods)

(Third Volume): When a police officer asked what was Ryuzoji's opinion about the case(Kirigiri and Yui are pretending to be Ryuzoji's representatives), Kirigiri responded Saying that it's a very simple locked room murder case and explained her reasoning to the policeman, all doors were sealed with rubber bands from the inside, and there is almost no way to open them, an adult man would have to pull outwards with all his strength to create a little gap, but the question is why they decided to use rubber bands, she says that if they think from this point of view the mystery will be solved, this implies that Kirigiri had already solved the mystery which she herself stated to have already solved it, the police officer obviously didn't understood what Kirigiri was trying to say with this and asked for a practical implementation, Kyoko then starts explaining that the locked room made the witnesses believe that the door was tightly closed, thus creating a perfect locked room, but in fact the locker room wasn't so tightly closed, and it makes full use of the properties of the rubber bands.

Kyoko continues her explanation saying that the murderer called the victim, Shirasu suntetsu, to the Kendo hall at any time after 3 P.M, in the end they were capable of making Shirasu ingest sleeping pills or drugs with anesthetic effect when they were alone with him, the murderer might have mixed the sleeping pills/anesthetic drugs with food or drink, the murderer needed to keep Shirasu Shintetsu unconscious for an extended period of time, the first thing the murderer needed to do was the preparations, that is, using the rubber bands to seal the doors leading to the backyard, if they simply wanted to seal the doors they could have just locked it, but the reason as to why the murderer deliberately used rubber bands was to keep the other doors from looking inconsistent, in other words, it was to keep the locked room in uniform, after this, the murderer placed the armoured Samurai in the center of the room, a red Herring used to make the police suspect that the victim used the armour to commit suicide, this was exactly what the murderer expected, since the scene is a locked room, it was impossible for any of the four suspects to commit the crime and there was no third party, so, the victim can only be suspected of commiting suicide, but judging by the situation at the crime scene, suicide is completely impossible.

when the policeman mentioned a case where a victim who committed suicide disguised his death as a homicide and said that this wasn't the case on this murder case Kirigiri agreed, she says that if the victim himself disguised the suicide as a homicide, he wouldn't need to create a locked room, after all, the whole purpose of a locked room mystery is to make the police and everyone who is investigating the mystery to think that the victim committed suicide, not making a locked room would make the suspicions of a homicide even greater, after this Kirigiri says that commiting the crime wasn't a difficult task, the only thing the murderer needed to do was make use of the poorly locked room, first, the murderer stabbed the victim on the back of the unconscious victim at the Kendo hall between 10 and 11 P.M, and deliberately let the victim's blood splatter on the armor, a false clue to lead them into thinking that it was a suicide, then, the murderer stuck the jack in the door leading to the outer hallway and hung the rubber bands between the doorknob and the hook on the wall, after doing this he wrapped it around several times, by doing exactly the same thing that the murderer did, Kyoko created a gap in the door that only a child would be capable of passing through, the only person who could possibly pass through the gap at the door would be Mizuiyama, and after hearing Kirigiri's explanation about how the killer committed the crime, it became obvious to the policeman's who quickly told Mizuiyama to try passing through the gap of the door.

when Mizuiyama started accusing Kyoko of trying to frame her, she questioned Kirigiri about the sound they heard coming from the room where the crime occurred, Mizuiyama was there with everyone else so she couldn't be the killer, Kyoko explains

that it's not so difficult to make that sound, Kirigiri had told beforehand that she would give an signal to Yui and when she does that signal, Yui should call her mobile phone number, after doing this a sound started coming from the armored Samurai, by doing this Kyoko made the police suspect of Mizuiyama as she had planned, Kyoko explains that Mizuiyama could dial another cell phone in the room with her cell phone and make the cell phone ring, as long as she set the cell phone ringtone to a clattering sound, it will sound like the murderer is killing someone behind the door, it's perfectly possible to create such a illusion, after this Mizuiyama could just take the cell phone back when the others find the body in confusion, the fact that Kyoko told Yui to call her mobile cell phone beforehand implies that she had already predicted that Mizuiyama would accuse Kirigiri of trying to Frame her.

Additional information(all credits to @Kage and @FYOGOAT in Discord):

Processing Speed measures the speed and accuracy of visual identification, decision making, and decision implementation.

Kyoko sees that the door is tightly shut with rubber bands, while the door leading to the backyard is more loosely shut, the armour stands have been moved to the middle where in between them the dead body lies, the sandals of the armour stand are also wet and dirty. After investigating the outside and finding scratch marks indicating use of a wire, a jack and a icicle. She instantly reasoned and solved the mystery of the locked room. This cannot be dismissed as simply logical reasoning, as logical reasoning relies on manipulation of the information found, to come to a conclusion. And manipulation of information requires processing the information in the first place, the extent of her theory is as follows:

She reasoned the murderer set up the mechanism at around 3pm, that's when they wore the sandals of the armour stand, she also knew that it would be snowing around this time, and was able to know that the murderer would be in a hurry, due to the possibility of the snow stopping, which is necessary to hide the footprints, she also reasoned that the murderer couldn't go out due to the psychological reason of worrying about the possibility that the snow wouldn't completely cover the footprints, in that case she would be instantly found. Not only that she also found out the method of the murder, based on the icicle, jack, rubber bands and scratch marks, she visualised the entire area, using reasoning to think of the method that the sword would be used as a slingshot, by pushing it back with the rubber and tying it to a heavy object, while the other end was tied with the icicle. After kicking the heavy object in the river, The sword wouldn't be immediately shot as the icicle would hold it back, but the wire would dig into the icicle until it came out the other side which would make it fire. Using the jack in the

outside door, the murderer could go in and out to set this up and after having done so, they just need to have the unconscious victim be held up by armor stands so the sword would be hired into him. The murderer couldn't go out because there would be one of the guests identifying and looking at the paintings in the hallway, based on this she eliminated the guest yadigori as the culprit. Mizyuiyama was also eliminated as she was wearing a kimono, and the murderer would need to wear something that allows greater mobility.

Why this feat is impressive:

The speed of her processing all this information, and manipulating it in her mind is instant, as soon as she sees the icicle she has immediately found out the murder method and says that it is obvious, suggesting it was trivial for her. The complexity of each individual manipulation is also staggering. All conclusions she came to were completely accurate and the visualisation of the murder method was also instant and accurate.

(FRI, VSI, PSI, deductive reasoning, inductive reasoning, abstract reasoning, logical reasoning, critical thinking, Fast thinking, convergent thinking, Holistic thinking, associative thinking, systematic thinking, fluid intelligence, naturalistic intelligence, Analysis, observation, connecting the dots, prediction, anticipation, methods, trap setting, decision making, tactics)

_____
_____

(Third Volume): in the police car, Kirigiri reveal to Yui that Mizuiyama wasn't the murderer and Kyoko was merely acting, the police was also helping on Kyoko's plan to discover the identity of the real murderer, Kirigiri was capable of recognizing the murderer's trap, in fact, the use of the jack to create the secret passage in and out of the hall was a pre-designed trap by the killer, this trap had the purpose to make the detective who is investigating the case reach the simple conclusion that Mizuiyama was the murderer since she was capable of passing through the gap created by the rubber bands, but Kirigiri quickly identified this trap and pretended to have fell on it to make the murderer feel like he already won, thanks to this the murderer would end up lowering his guard, the arguments Kyoko made to convince the police, Yui and the detectives at the place where the murder happened were all false, Kirigiri was aware of this but she still said it to misdirect the murderer while concealing the fact that she knows about the truth, in the LN it's clearly demonstrated that people tend to underestimate Kyoko due to her age, Kyoko purposely uses almost perfect methods and a high reasoning in front of everyone to showcase that she is smart, at the end of the day she is still a little 13 year

old child, which tends to make the people around her underestimate her, this also happened here, she purpose abuses of sophistry to make her look smart, but due to the fact that in the culprit's P.O.V she falled on their trap, they would naturally think "she is smart, but she still failed which shows that I am smarter", this idea naturally developed inside the culprit's mind and alongside the fact that in the culprit's P.O.V she is merely a child, would make give them a false sense of security, which would make them return to the crime scene to take back the evidence fearlessly, after all, in the detective P.O.V, the "murderer" of that case was already caught.

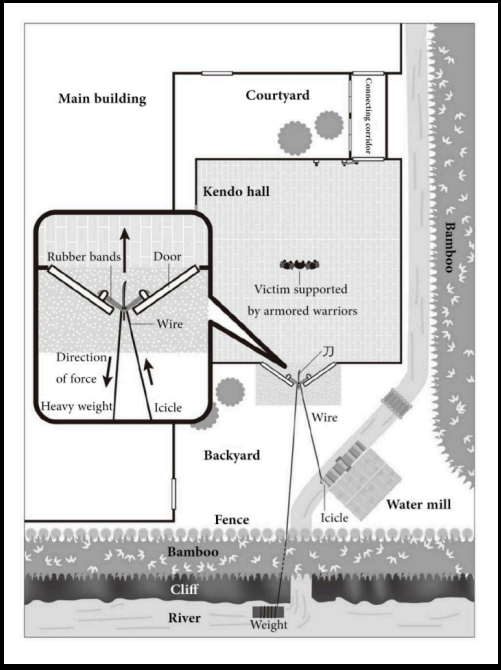
(Emotional Facilitation, emotional management, cunning, emotional understanding, Psychological warfare, Seeing through people, indirect manipulation, Logical manipulation, emotional manipulation, Gaslighting, individual manipulation, trap evasion, tactics, methods, trap setting, decision making, acting skills, misdirection, Sophistry, concealment)

———————————————————————
———————————————————————

(Third Volume): When Kakitsubata was revealed to be the real murderer, she asked to Kyoko if Mizuiyama wasn't the murderer since she was the only one who could pass through the doors, Kirigiri responded saying that in fact Mizuiyama was the only one who could pass through it according to the murderer's idea, she explains that the murderer should have investigated the files of the invited visitors in the detectives library, and deliberately selected a small detective who can come out of the rubber bands locked room, with the aim of planting evidence on her, but the murderer committed a huge mistake by choosing Mizuiyama of all people, in terms of body size, she can indeed pass through the gap in the locked room, but it was impossible for her to do that in the current situation when the case happened, after all, she was wearing a Kimono, she had limited mobility on that outfit, it was impossible to squeeze through such a narrow gap in these conditions, moreover, her Kimono's Obi would've been hooked, Kirigiri reveal to everyone that the reason as to why the waraji of the armored Samurai statue was dirty it's because Kakitsubata was using it, in order to carry out the locked room case, she needed to set up a mechanism, in order to do that, she needed to go to the backyard as soon as possible to prepare the mechanism, there was a reason as to why she needed to make the preparations of his murder plan as fast as possible, when Kakitsubata asked why she would be on such a hurry, Kyoko responds saying that it's snow, when the snow was falling, even if she left footprints in the backyard, it would be covered by the snow, the locked room she created was based on this fact, so she had to prepare it as soon as possible before the snow stopped, Kirigiri then resumes and organizes everything that happened for Kakitsubata and everyone in

that place to hear, Kakitsubata called Shirasu out and made him lose consciousness, then Kakitsubata found out that she had no shoes to go out with, there were two choices at that moment, either to go back to the entrance to get her shoes, or to put on the shoes in the hallway and go out from the door to the backyard, unfortunately neither of these options would have worked since yadorigi was still in the hallway, if she hadn't done anything wrong, Kakitsubata could just walk past Yadorigi and get his shoes back, but that wasn't the case, if Yadorigi got suspicious about her and asked where she was going with his shoes, if this happened then his murder plan would be ruined, so, he had no other choice but wait for Yadorigi to leave the hallway, due to the fact that Kakitsubata was scared that the snow would stop, she got anxious because of the worry of the snow stopping, Kirigiri then question what Kakitsubata could do in this case, Yui responds saying that she could have go out barefooted, Kirigiri says that it is a possibility, but in the severe winter, it would be difficult to walk outside barefooted, not only this but there was also a psychological reason as to why she avoided going out barefooted, Kirigiri then ask to everyone saying “what if the snow doesn't completely cover the footprints?”, she says that if such a thing happened, there would be no way to avoid the traces of her bare feet that would be left on the snow, in order to avoid this, it would be better to find a pair of shoes to wear, the conclusion of this case is that Kakitsubata noticed the waraji worn by the armored Samurai and decided to go out wearing them, Kirigiri reveals to Kakitsubata that the exact measurements of the armored Samurai was 26.5 cm, but generally speaking, there's no sizes for waraji, people wear them slightly smaller than their foot size, with their toes exposed, the people who meets the requirements of having a foot size higher than 26.5 cm is Yadorigi and Yaki, after Kakitsubata ask if they shouldn't be the ones accused of being the murderer since their foot sizes are bigger than the waraji sizes, Kirigiri said that if one of them was the murderer, then the murderer wasn't wearing the waraji, the parts of their feet exposed outside the waraji would leave clear traces on the snow, but from a psychological aspect, the murderer tried to avoid this happening, in other words, the person who wore the waraji should be a person whose toes won't get exposed outside of it, by a process of elimination, Mizuiyama have 22 cm of foot size, too small to wear the waraji, then the only ones left are Yadorigi and Kakitsubata, Shirasu who is the victim should be excluded, Kyoko revealed to everyone that the reason as to why Kakitsubata came there alone, is because she wanted to destroy the traces left by the mechanism that she used, a mechanism that made it possible for her to kill Shirasu while staying inside the locked room, Kirigiri says that the technique she used to make such a thing only required some ropes, a waterwheel and a Katana, First she will talk about the rope, the Tsuba of a Katana usually has a hole in the center where the blade is inserted, there's also two other holes called the “hitsu” on the left and right, these holes were used to tie the rope or wire, one end of the wire is tied to the sword and the other end if tied to a heavy object, the heavier that weight is, the better, but it's even

better if the heavy object can float on the water, so it was most likely firewood, logs or other types of wood, the other end of the wire only needs to be wound into a circle, so that all the preparations are complete, first put the wire loop at one end of it around the icicle hanging on the water wheel, that icicle wasn't very fragile, it's not reformed recently after all, it's very strong and it become thicker after a whole winter, a few taps wouldn't break it, next, the murderer probably needed a little strength, first, the murderer opened the double door facing the backyard, the inner side of the doors has already been locked with rubber bands, after opening the door, the killer jammed the jack inside the door crack to keep the door from closing, the jack was used for that time, then the japanese sword used as a weapon with the wire tied to it was placed on the rubber bands, like a slingshot, or like a bow that used the japanese sword as an arrow, finally, the murderer let the wire be long enough for the other end to pass through the backyard, over the fence, through the bamboo forest, to the top of the cliff, and to the heavy object Kirigiri just mentioned, the murderer tied the wire firmly to the heavy object and then kicked the heavy object to the bottom of the valley, the heavy object fell into the river, drifting the currents and kept pulling the wire, this pulling force also become the force that kept the slingshot back, but the Katana that was turned into an arrow wasn't shot out immediately because it was blocked by the icicle on the other end of the wire.



At that time, the killer took out the jack stuck in the doors, and the force that was pulling the bow became the force that held the doors, the loop attached to the icicle was continuously pulled, allowing the ice to melt little by little, ice has a property where it melts under pressure, the wire wouldn't cut the ice quickly because the place cut by the metal wire will immediately be frozen, the cut will be frozen immediately, and closed again, the wire almost completely sinks into the ice, slowly moving towards the other end of the icicle, finally, when the wire comes out of the icicle, the force holding the Katana in place would be gone, and the rebound force of the rubber would launch the murder weapon, the way that the murderer used to aim and hit the target so precisely was due to the armored Samurai, both armored Samurai maintained a posture with their elbows bent, if the victim had lost consciousness at that time, then it would've been possible to let the two armored Samurai's support the victim's armpits and force him to keep upright, in other words, the armored Samurai were the supports that held the target in place, the victim was stabbed with a sword and his body fell forward due to the impact, resulting in the crime scene they saw, the metal wire arranged in the backyard should've flowed by the water along with the heavy object under the cliff, and may never be found even if one goes to search along the downstream, then the traces of the wire dragging may also be left on the snow, but it had been covered with snow and can't be seen; the traces left on the fence after being covered with snow, are no different from the other numerous scratches, the only trace that was left is the trace of the metal wire that cut off the icicle horizontally, Kirigiri purposely pretended to have fell on the murderer trap, so that the killer would appear to destroy the evidence full with confidence.

(Analysis, trap setting, connecting the dots, methods, tactics, decision making, information control, knowledge, observation, Gaslighting, emotional manipulation, indirect manipulation, individual manipulation, fluid intelligence, Naturalistic intelligence, Crystallized intelligence, interpersonal intelligence, deductive reasoning, inductive reasoning, Logical reasoning, misdirection, acting skills, psychological insight, Hot reading, emotional understanding, emotional Facilitation, emotional realization, cunning, decompositional thinking, convergent thinking, associative thinking, analogical thinking, systematic thinking, critical thinking)

(Third Volume): While talking with Kakitsubata, Kirigiri reveal that the crime victim's relief committee always makes sure to recover the money the 151 million that Kakitsubata should give them by using any means, including taking her life, this made Kakitsubata get completely terrified about the idea of dying, she only accepted to do the black

challenge to have some fun, but now that she discovered that she was going to die thanks to this decision of her, she got completely scared about this begging to be saved by Kyoko and Yui, Kirigiri say to Kakitsubata that from her point of view she is already “at that side”, while saying this she looks at the darkness of the night, implying to Kakitsubata that from Kyoko's point of view she was already dead and there was no way for her to be saved, this made Kakitsubata fear of being killed by the crimes victim relief committee get even bigger.

(emotional Facilitation, self awareness, communication, social skills, Linguistic intelligence, existential intelligence, intrapersonal intelligence, emotional manipulation, direct manipulation, individual manipulation, abusing insecurities, fear inducement, abstract thinking)

(Fourth Volume)

Chapter 1:

In the introduction, they meet up with Kyoko’s supposed father, driving them in a car after the events of Volume 3, and he says that not many people can outwit her. Shortly after Yui and Kyoko’s father get into a conversation of Shinsen Mikado, and Yui starts asking for information, he says that Yui needs to explain her situation first, so she starts explains the whole dilemma of her journey with the ‘Sirius Observatory’ murder case, meeting Shinsen in the ‘Norman’s Hotel’ case, confronting the Crime Victims' Relief Committee with Shinsen as the chairman, and going to the mansion to confirm a fact related to Kirigiri's grandfather. Then Yui starts talking about the truth of Kyoko’s grandfather and that she gets very reluctant to talk once the topic involves herself, especially about her family situation, and has a tendency to avoid mentioning it entirely, but Yui thinks she has no intention to deceive her, rather a misunderstanding. Her father comments that it is a bad habit of hers, that she always feels that other people's understanding is the same as her own. Yui then notes in her mind how Kyoko has always been a very intelligent person, and in the world through her eyes, both the speed of the passage of time and the sights she sees are different from her own, creating discrepancy between them, noting how she is overall not an ordinary person. But Yui also notes that Kyoko still opened up her world to her with a positive attitude, otherwise she would not have let her meet her ‘grandfather’. Yui also thinks that her shyness is just her daily life, that detective work is daily life, to Kyoko’s point of view. After Yui starts

thinking more about Kyoko's grandfather, she realizes how Kyoko made a distinction between the two of them when she mentioned them in hindsight when Yui was with her from time to time, and this is crucial because someone who is not paying, would have to pay attention to Kyoko's word choice. Some time later when Yui is taking, she remembers how when Kyoko went into hiding after learning her grandfather died however, a few days later, she came back to her because she found out that Yui could be in danger, which basically means that Kyoko could have left her all alone, and had every option to go abroad to Kirigiri Fuhito. He then notes how she made up her mind to face it courageously, and that she is a Kirigiri, Yui responds back by saying she is only a 13 year-old girl. Kyoko's father and Yui then continue on the topic of the real grandfather's life of his top ranking talents and respect to the Kirgiri family and Kyoko and that his name is Tōhachirō Uzuchi, Yui then thinks that it was he who taught Kyoko the self defense techniques. After they go onto the topic of Shinsen, Yui then feels how Kyoko has a superhuman ability that at the age 13 was already working with her grandfather to solve cases.

(General Countering, Perseverance, Knowledge, Intellect, Smartness, Cognitive Adaptability, Learning Ability, Academics, Relationship Management, Empathy, Social Integration, General Intelligence, Existential Intelligence, Intrapersonal Intelligence, Crystalized Intelligence, Bodily-Kinesthetic Intelligence, Logical-Mathematical Intelligence, VCI)

Some time later when Kyoko and Yui return to Yui's dorm in the dormitory. After some small chatter, Yui talks about how Ryūzōji overestimated her ability because the previous cases were solved by Kyoko, and that a Triple-Zero detective and Yui are not a match for each other." Kyoko breaks down this reasoning by saying how Yui did not lose her fighting spirit because she fought alongside Yui, making Ryūzōji Gekka wary of Yui.

(Deductive Reasoning, Inductive Reasoning, Self Regulation, EM)

After some time, Kyoko, Yui and 3 other detectives join and finally make an agreement. Kyoko then plans to divide everyone out with each person doing one case for the remaining five cases for the latest black challenge of the initial 12 cases simultaneously given. She talks about determining how to divide the cases, going to the crime scene to

investigate, for the purpose is to collect intelligence, but excessive intervention is strictly prohibited, that they need accurate information, not credit. A person named Mizuiyama responds if they are not catching the criminal, Kyoko says yes, that In the ‘Black Challenge’ innocent people are also likely to be killed, so she reassures them to be more careful. Kyoko then continues with being especially careful when the incident has not yet occurred. For the perpetrator, the biggest goal is to carry out the murder according to the plan, interfering with their plan will get them to attack them. So As long as the game is over, no matter how many crimes are committed during the time of the 'Black Challenge', they will all be erased in the end. Yadorigi then asks even if you anticipate that the perpetrator will commit the crime, they have to pretend to not know, Kyoko says in that case to call Yui, and that the perpetrator can not attack Yui because she is the detective. What Kyoko means is that if they encounter a crime due to their sight, they have to act as if they do not know and call Yui to protect them due to the rules of the ‘Black Challenge’. By this fact Kyoko plans for everyone to contact Yui at noon every day, using the mobile phone number given by Ryūzōji Gekka, even though it might be tapped. She also thinks that everyone might occupy the line at the same time, so she devises another part of the plan for herself, Kyoko to call at noon, the fast-paced guy will call 15 minutes before that, while Mizuiyama will call 15 minutes after, and the little kid in 15 minutes after that. After this everyone: Yui, Kyoko, Mizuiyama, Yaki, Yadorigi amongst themselves and decide the cases they will handle. After this Kyoko reassures them one last time that they only need intelligence gathering not direct confrontation. Yaki then asks what form of intelligence they need, and Kyoko says that it is mainly about the situation at the crime scene relating to information that you can not know just from news reports and police announcements which is the real necessity of the cases. She then states examples of instances such as small waste dropped on the crime scene, the hard to smell odor, weather and geographical conditions. FInally Kyoko says that it is important for the profiles of the people involved in the cases, especially the birthdays of the people involved, and she hopes they will inquire about. Kyoko also notes that the related expenses will be reimbursed by her. Yaki then says how he could ask for money, saying unhappily, opening the door of the car ready to leave to his crime scene, and says how he does not want her money, but she still has to call him leader, as they decided in an earlier conversation. The part about Yaki not wanting money implies she was able to create an effective relationship as a team. After everyone leaves, Kyoko insists to Yui that even though she is the detective, she is only gathering intelligence. Kyoko then also says that Yui needs to be careful of Libra, that the person might be the perpetrator. Yui questions the statement. Kyoko says that if her hunch is correct, the constellation of the perpetrator of the Libra Girls’s Academy is Libra, and that Yui has to investigate the birthdays of all the people involved and confirm their constellations. Yui asks how that is and how she knows. Kyoko says that it is the rule of

the game by Ryūzōji Gekka. Additionally, it is noted how the thought of looking for birthdays becomes apparent when Yadorigi uses Kyoko's original thought on this topic.

(Leadership, EU, ER, Relationship Management, Social Integration, Psychological Insight, Intuitive Thinking, Application Thinking, Intuitive Thinking, Critical Thinking, probabilistic Reasoning, Analogical Reasoning, Conceptual Reasoning, Knowledge, Planning Accuracy, Planning Aim, Short-Term Planning, Planning Forumation, Planning Versatility, Planning Risk Calculation, Planning Preparation Process, Planning Process, Planning Coverage, Planning Contingency)

In the beginning of the case, a young girl, who is Kyoko, wakes someone up named Tōya Tsutsumi, on the floor with blood on his face. She then asks for his injuries, which Tsusumi does before Kyoko goes to look at the LCD monitor on the table in the room. Then a person named Hoshī Taruhi comes into the room asking Tsutsumi what happened in his situation alongside sleeping for three hours in the smoking room. He also states how there is no heat in that room and that he almost froze to death. Afterwards, Tsutsumi then says how he is going to get a coffee, but Kyoko advises him not to drink it because there may be sleeping pills in it. Tsutsumi then questions Kyoko being here in the institution. Kyoko says that the research pretense is over, pointing to a monitor. The screen shows the situation in Room R from the corner. It is described as small, 9.72m^2 or 104.6ft^2, with a bed made of iron pipes, a small LCD TV, and a toilet and sink that had been partitioned, however one of the twins who are the subject of research is in this R, with Suō sleeping on the bed, however the center of the white quilt is dyed red. They conclude one of the twins had died, and after evaluation of the facial movements, Tsutsumi gets more suspicious. Kyoko then says it is too late, Tsutsumi asks what she knows trying to grab her hand, Kyoko draws away lightly, avoiding his hand. She then says how it would be better to go and confirm the situation first. Tsutsumi agrees and tells her not to mess with the machine, Kyoko says to not worry as she says she will go with them, Tsutsumi asks why and asks why she can not just stay still, Kyoko comments that If she stay in the room, she think I will touch those machines. After they leave the hallway, they go to the right door. There is no keyhole on the bottom of the padlock, but a large circular cavity instead, with the letter C, then Hoshī puts her index finger into the hole, opening it, in which Kyoko asks if it is fingerprint authentication, Hoshī confirms it. Then there is another door but with D this time, so when Tsutsumi is about to open it, Kyoko says to check what is inside through the other door before unlocking it. Tsutsumi says it is an emergency situation, in which Kyoko replies with how because it is an emergency situation that she is saying this, and continues to reason that one of the surveillance cameras was showing a one-way mirror, and then this room is where the person used as a research subject is at, which means the subject can be observed through the one-way mirror in the next room. Just as she says this Hoshī already opens the door next to him, and she asks how even if they unlock the door, they can still check the situation in the room from the door Hoshī just unlocked next to Tsutsumi. After they see that the knife is still

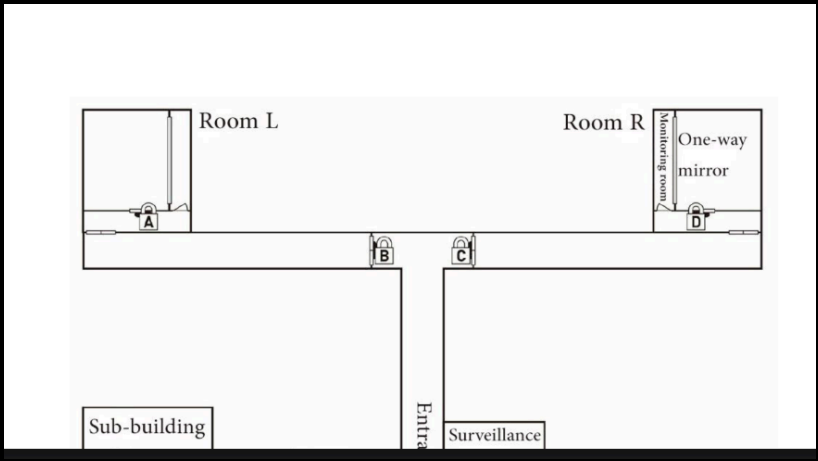
stuck in the center of the red patch on Kyūren Suō. She then tells them to hurry and unlock the door to the room. Once it is unlocked Kyoko first enters the room and She touches Suō's neck to confirm his pulse. Hoshī then asks if he is really dead, Kyoko responds by noting how it has probably been more than an hour since his death. She then notes that there is a vent and how people should not be able to get in or out of that. The vent is about 10 cm long on one side, and as noted by her, it is too narrow for a person to enter, and for the fact that there are no traces of tampering on the iron mesh board. Kyoko then decides to check the one-way mirror. It is noted how the edges of the mirror are fully fitted, without any gaps, and cannot be opened, closed, or taken off, which Kyoko likely observed for her conclusion. It was noted how on the way to this room, there is a double door, chained and padlocked, which means that Room R was double locked. Tsutsumi asks if this is a locked room mystery, and Kyoko says yes, which means she also accounted for the double door, chained and padlocked to formulate the criteria for a locked room. She then says how it is a locked room with nothing really bothering her at the moment, implying she already deduced much of how only the murderer moved their bodies as explained briefly later. This statement makes Tsutsumi get confused and say that she does not even know what happened, that this locked R room and the door is in the middle when he himself finished the experiment, being tightly sealed, a completely locked room. He then pushes her into answering if the person who stabbed Suō to death had a way to break in. Kyoko then says how the only way to enter is by unlocking the padlocks. Tsutsumi starts rambling on about how it is not possible to enter via any way possible, until he realizes there is something. Kyoko then says if he has realized it yet. He then starts talking if it is possible how while they were unconscious; Tsutsumi and Hoshī, someone moved them to unlock the doors via fingerprints, meaning she also deduced at least this much. Hoshī then starts coming up with possibilities to move his body via a wheelchair or a suitcase or as many tools that can be used to move stuff, and then she reasons that it must have been sleeping pills to make them sleep. Tsutsumi refutes by saying it was the coffee, with sleeping pills in the coffee, and that he was hit on the head because he did not drink it. Additionally, this would imply Kyoko saw through all the potential locking mechanisms and system to move the bodies to use the fingerprints of this mystery, since she asked Tsutsumi has figured it out yet, meaning the moment she got up she quickly utilized the information via the LCD monitor and generalized that it is a locked room even before entering the room and knowing that nothing can get in or out. There was also this moment where she checked the air vent, but that could just be to confirm her original analysis of the locked room. Kyoko then starts thinking to herself why did the chains and padlocks have to be restored deliberately, or just to create the illusion of a locked room. Tsutsumi starts asking what she is thinking about, and even questions who she is, and even starts thinking she is suspicious as a person who knows something. Kyoko says they will discuss this later, Tsutsumi tries to say that it will not because there is a murder in front of them, and that an unidentified character like her has appeared, then pushes on into saying how they can just let it slide. Before he continues, Kyoko reveals that her name is Kirigiri Kyōko, who is a detective, this also implies that she understands the situation will get harder which made her reveal herself. Then Tsutsumi questions her, then she says It does not matter if she is believed as a detective, and that he can forget she is here. She then asks if they can use a phone for a moment. Tsutsumi says she can borrow it but not use it, Kyoko then hands it back after it was given because there is no signal. Tsutusumi then says how he already said that the entire interior of the research facility is

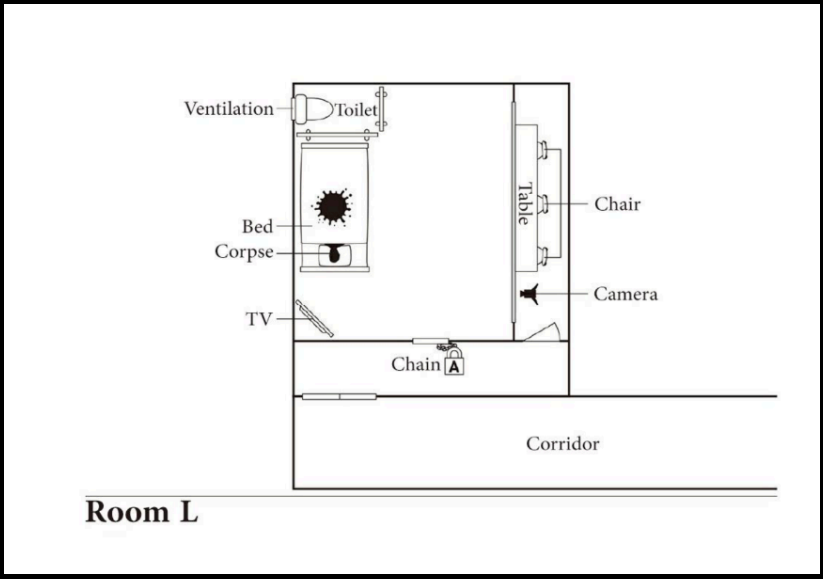
covered by shielding devices, no signal can be received. In order to conduct research, even radios can't be used, let alone cell phones. Kyoko then questions about research, but Tsutsumi says it is classified. Hoshī then comes back saying the landline in the surveillance room is also not working, and continues to say that they need to leave the research facility, and continues with her statement of going into town to call the police from there for some time. Just as she was saying this, Kyoko says that she should have someone with her as the murderer may have not left yet. So Hoshī suggests they go together, but Kyoko then asks if they should check on the safety of Room L. This would also imply she realized the state of potential risk since, like Room R, is also monitored by surveillance cameras, but the displays are black and there is no footage. The surveillance images are transmitted by wire, so it is not affected by the shielding devices. This means that either the wiring is broken somewhere, or the cameras are broken. So then they try to go to that room but realize they need B, who is fingerprinted by Hachisuka, so they try to find him in the auxiliary building, and get Nagate, who represents A, along the way. Tsutsumi also starts explaining some of the ins and outs to Kyoko. After they meet up with Hachisuka and Nagate, they explain the situation. It is then narrated how Kirigiri stood there with an indifferent expression, as if she had been implanted with a clumsy synthesis technique, alone and isolated in this environment, and that maybe it is her mysterious temperament that gives people this feeling. The other people besides Kyoko start talking about how it is not possible to enter room L due to the timing of shifts and how Hachisuka and Nagate never left after 6 PM. Kyoko then asks if there is only one fingerprint registered per room. Nagate confirms and starts talking about how each letter is related to someone's name. Kyoko then asks if there is a way to register prints, such as special machines. Nagate answers no, that the padlock itself comes with a reading device and no other machines are needed. He continues with how first in the unlocked state, turn the lock buckle back 180 degrees and insert it to switch to the fingerprint register mode. After that, just insert your finger into the keyhole of the padlock, once you hear a beep, the fingerprint registration is complete, and you can only use that fingerprint to unlock it next time. These devices are very precise, the authentication failure rate is about 1 out of 250 times, and to avoid illegal unlocking, it must be the finger of a living person, otherwise there is no way to pass the authentication. So this means she knew she would collect information by asking this. Kyoko then asks about who brought those padlocks. Nagate answers that it was here originally, with instructions attached. Kyoko then questioned if it was possible that it had been modified, and that before re-registering, there were other fingerprints registered there to begin with that could be used as a master key. Nagate just says that he does not think so, that he has no basis, but reasons that if this is the case, the murderer is using their fingerprint as the master key, being a very important evidence, as key to reveal the truth, so he does not think they would do something that easy to trace. After some time Nagate discusses how the murderer has the knowledge of how room R was under surveillance and since the fact that murderer put sleeping pills in the coffee, they must be someone familiar with the internal situation. So he concludes that it is either one of them or Ashvins. Kyoko asks who this person is, Tsutsumi says that they are the leader of this research team, and that the person who claims to be Ashvins prepared this research institute and gave instructions on the content of the research, that the group was called by that person. Kyoko then questions a fifth researcher, and Tsutsumi says how they never showed themselves, sending a black envelope with materials related to the research, offering to participate in particular interest, and to collect 3 million.

Kyoko then asks what kind research, Tsutsumi just generally says it is a twin experiment as an important subject in the fields of sociology and psychology, especially the study of identical twins with identical genetics is very valuable research data that can help us figure out exactly what social and genetic factors are involved in human growth. Kyoko comments that this kind of experiment in which twins are locked in small rooms and then sealed from the outside is a common research, in which Tsutsumi says they were just following instructions. Hachisuka repeats again, pointing to the Padlock, that Nagate and himself never left their room in the sub-building after the 6 PM break, and had never entered the Research Institute, and that they can testify to each other. Nagate then adds how they only drank a little bit of alcohol, but it was not enough to cause memory loss, and they did not fall asleep either. This indirectly implies how Kyoko was able to regulate their emotions to the point they willingly express their thoughts. After some time, once the group moves to the door to room L, Tsutsumi asks the older brother, Shikon if he is okay. There is no response, so Nagate tries to open the door, but Kyoko stops him to say that they should check what is inside before opening the door. Tsutsumi asks what the point is, that it is a race of time. Kyoko says there is a form among locked room killings known as 'quick kill', which is the act of killing quickly after the locked room is opened. Although the victim is in a completely closed room, they are not dead yet, and after the room opens, the murderer pretends to find the body, and then at that time they carry out the murder. The characteristic of this technique is that the strength of a locked room can reach its limit. She gives an example, that it can even make the body appear in a box that's completely sealed with chains, and to a certain extent, it can be said that this form is the Ultimate Locked Room. After Hoshī checks the body she screams after realizing Shikon is probably dead. Kyoko then orders the others to stand still at the door, and then checks Shikon's breathing and pulse to confirm that he is dead. She then states that he was killed at about the same time as the victim in Room R, no murder weapon found, and that he died from being stabbed in the chest with a sharp object, with no other external injuries. Kyoko then measures the room by standing in front of the one-way mirror and opening her arms, and measuring the one-way mirror being about 3 meters wide and about 1 meter long. Afterwards, Kyoko begins discussing with the group the topic of who had direct communication with Ashvins. After Hoshī starts talking to everyone how the letter she got to collect money was pure black, Kyoko says that is their usual tactic, Tsutsumi questions it, so Kyoko explains the ideal of the "Crime Victims' Relief Committee, meaning she basically influenced everyone to switch topics after telling them about the organization. Hachisuka then questions if Ashvins is a member of that criminal organization, that they created the locked room to give the murders a game-like nature, Kyoko refutes this because Ashvins is not a member of the organization, but a challenger in the game, that they were also thrown into the game by the organization, and in that aspect, they are in the same situation. She also adds that the difference is that they were given the role of the murderer, and finishes off her statement with how the organization has prepared this location and the killing technique, and that the challenger has to use these to complete the killing and escape the detective within a week to be considered a victory for the rules of the game. Eventually one by one they start to suspect Kyoko being the murderer and make her test her fingers on the padlock, which Kyoko eventually does, they then Nagate suspects her toes and try to make her use them, and Kyoko starts walking a little back nervously, and then Tsutsumi grabs Kirigiri's wrist. Then In the next instant, his vision completely flipped over, with him lying on his back, looking up at Kirigiri. And it is

narrated how some strange trick was used, and for a moment his body felt like it floated in the air. Hacisuka the comments if it is Aikido, implying a more martial-art skills. After Kyoko finally tests her toes in a separate room with Nagate, she takes the padlock, and passes it over as if she was holding up a gun. Eventually everyone testifies as negative until it is Nagate's turn, she reasons that his finger is already registered with his finger, additionally this would imply she understood the accidental implications if he pressed his fingers on. So Kyoko gets him to try padlock B, in which he testifies negatively. Tsutsumi then says how the murderer is not among them, but Kyoko says it is hard to say as this experiment merely proves that no one has registered a master key only, however if the master key is not required to create the locked rooms, it does not matter whether the padlock can be opened or not. Tsutsumi then says how it is impossible, and comments how she herself saw it too, that Room L was tightly locked with chains and padlocks. Kyoko responds vaguely with "Is that so?", she probably intuitively knows this is wrong. After some time the group besides Kyoko discussed how the twins could be connected through minds and body, 'The Corsican Brothers' experiment, that of a special kind of twins who share an illness or physical trauma, which only really happens because Kyoko started sharing her insights. Hoshī then proposes that they should be able to use mobile phones after they leave the scope of the institute, and for safety that they should all go together. Kirigiri objects to the proposal to say that she will do it. Hoshī says how her logic of how the murderer can be outside and dangerous also applies to her, that the mystery of the locked room has been solved via the 'The Corsican Brothers' experiment, but the murderer has not been caught. Kyoko still says no problem, which implies she has the self-defense techniques required to defend herself against an adult or murderer if necessary. Tsutsumi then eventually proposes that he will be the one to go out with her. Once Kyoko is outside, she asks for the events leading up to the incident, in regards to the first person to come to this institute. He replies with how Hoshī, that she said it herself coming by Taxi, then Nagate, and Hachisuka, and him being the last, driving to the institute. He then asks what that has to do with the incident, and she has it is hard to say. Tsutsumi then asks if she really is a detective, and Kyoko says that matter is irrelevant. She then questions how the twins' experiments were conducted, and Tsutsumi references how earlier, all were done in accordance with the instructions of the person who is claiming to be Ashvins, with the purpose of conducting 'The Corsican Brothers' experiment. She then asks why he was selected to be one of the researchers, and Tsutsumi responds with how he does not know. Kyoko then asks to confirm if at noon on January 11th, that Tsutsumi started the experiment when everyone gathered, he confirms this. She then asks if the Kyūren brothers know the contents of the experiment, he also confirms this also. She then asks him if the 'Corsican Brothers' phenomenon was used in creating the locked room makes sense to him, he responds with how as long as the twins are genuine, it is possible. Kyoko then asks to confirm if the experiment ended at 6 PM, and at that time, the doors were locked with chains and padlocks from the outside, Tsutsumi confirms this. Kyoko continues to ask which one was locked first, and he says it was the room of L, in which Kyoko asks who put the chains on and who padlocked them, and Tsutsumi says it was Hoshī, and Kyoko asks to confirm if it was her who did both, and he confirm this. She then asks a general question if the next one to be locked is of course D in Room R, and Tsutsumi confirms this also while also saying padlock C followed. Kyoko then asks who was the one who put the chains and padlocks for those ones, and he says it was all Hoshī. Kyoko then asks if he witnessed anything when he was hit in the back of the

head, he responds by saying he did not see anything, saying that the murderer hit him hard but did not kill him, maybe because he was not the target. Then Kyoko requests Tsutsumi to drop her off at a nearby station, if not, then just drop her off anywhere, which is based on her plan to meet back up with Yui. He then questions if she is going to go back as if nothing happened, and Kyoko responds with Yes. He then questions what she means by yes, Kyoko says how the outsider is leaving, that this is just what he wants. He then asks what she was there for, Kyoko says she did not plan on meeting anyone, but when she saw him injured on the ground, Kyoko says she could not ignore him to die. After Tsutsumi and Kyoko go on the topic of who is the murderer, he talks about how both Nagate and Hachisuka were actually accomplices, and they both lied. Kyoko says that if it was a sudden crime, it is necessary to consider this possibility, but that this time it is a planned crime that had been fully prepared, and If Hachisuka and Nagate are the murderers, then they would have each taken different methods to ensure that they had an alibi when they made their plans, additionally this would imply her knowledge on past crimes of how accomplices work together and her knowledge of the committee so she thinks of this as intuitively wrong. Tsutsumi asks if she has evidence, Kyoko says she does not, which proves it is more of her intuition as previously stated about accomplices. He then tries to say something, but Kyoko interrupts reasoning that the police may judge that an extraordinary phenomenon that only occurs between twins creating a locked room can not happen, which makes them first inclined to the accomplices theory. Tsutsumi agrees, and Kyoko continues how as long as it can be proved that the locked room was made by one real murderer, then it will also be possible to deny that the two of them are accomplices. He then asks what she means, and she says that pointing out the real culprit is their task. Note that everytime Kyoko asks a question, she is also showing her ability to ask the right questions to successfully gather information for everytime she asks a question in this feat.





(Self Regulation, Self Management, Relationship Management, Leadership, Social Intuition, Social Cognition, Empathy, Aura, EP, EU, EF, ER, EE, EM, Emotional Awareness, Cognitive Discipline, Knowledge, Observation, Information Gathering, Intuitive Thinking, Critical Thinking, Reflective Thinking, Analytical Thinking, Logical Thinking, Bodily-Kinesthetic Intelligence, Crystalized Intelligence, Indirect Manipulation, Emotional Manipulation, Logical Manipulation, Abductive Reasoning, Deductive Reasoning, Probabilistic Reasoning, Inductive Reasoning, Logical Reasoning, PSI, FRI, VCI, Planning Process, Psychological Profiling)

_____

_____

After some time of Tsutsumi driving, Kyoko says it is about time for him to let her go. He then asks a question of “the sea or the mountains, which one do you choose?”. Tsutsumi then asks about how he wants him to let her off, and continues to ask which one to choose. She responds with "Here is fine." Tsusumi abruptly says that is not going to work, addressing her as a little detective lady. He then increases the car as he asks if she knows Samidare Yui. Kyoko looks permeated with hostility, which makes Tsutsumi say how he knew it, says she is such a shameful girl, and also adds that she can not solve her own cases, so Yui sent Kyoko. Kyoko briefly says "Does that mean you’re…”, practically fully confirming that he is the criminal, and asks if he is giving up trying to hide his crime. Tsutsumi says he is going to kill her now. Kyoko says she will call the police, but he says that the phones will not work and the shielding device is in the trunk of the car. Kyoko asks if it is okay to do this kind of unplanned improvisation, and says how she better worry about herself, and continues to ask if she still thinks you can get away, and says how her knees are probably shaking with fear. Kyoko says she is relaxed, Tsutsumi asks what she is saying, and Kyoko says that it was uncomfortable to pretend she did not find out that he is the killer all the time while alone in the car. Kyoko then says how if he thinks that is the only level of perception she has, then she suggests changing your mind quickly, and says as long as it's to get the truth, she can bet my life without hesitation. She did

this without trembling, but also retorted boldly. Tsutsumi could not help but gauge her expression. She then uses her eyes, which seems to penetrate everything, gazing at him through the rearview mirror. Tsutsumi then says for her to stop acting tough, and addresses her as a brat, and says it fiercely, looking away. Kyoko then says how he is not sure he is the one trying to act tough, continuingly she asks what he is trying to do in this situation, and states how he is driving and can not do anything else, while she herself is directly behind him and ready to do whatever she wants. Tsutsumi then says how she is the one who should think more about it, and says that if he has trouble driving, she will not have a good time either. And finally states that at this speed, she can not get out of the car. Kyoko then challenges this statement by asking how long can this speed be maintained. And she did this smiling, leaning her back on the back seat, as if deliberately showing her calmness. By this Tsutsumi gritted his teeth and did not respond to her provocation. This also means that Kyoko will take action the moment the car slows down. Tsutsumi attempts to provoke her by saying how when he was a student, he was a well-known drag racer, and is not slowing down any further, but Kyoko only asks where he plans to take her, in which case he says heaven, she then says is that so. It also narrated how she spoke indifferently. It is then narrated how Tsutsumi did not know where was going, not knowing what would happen if he continued driving, that letting go of the gas pedal will result in Kirigiri slipping away, but she can not do anything if he continues to drive. It continues with questions about what can be done to break this stalemate and defeat Kirigiri, and that his hands are sweaty holding the steering wheel. Tsutsumi then questions why things turned out like this in his head, and starts cursing, and saying that he should have known that he should not have gotten carried away and said the ‘kill’ word. He thought about how he was very frustrated with Kirigiri's attitude and that he blurted out. He continues in his mind how he underestimated her too much, thinking that she is just a kid who would be too scared to speak out if she is scared, but that was not the case at all. He then thinks how he could take her deep into the mountains and let her off, then sneak up and kill her, but then realizes that would probably fail as he remembers that he had once been thrown over by her at the Institute. He then thinks that it is a different matter if I had a gun in my hand. He then questions if he can just beat her with his bare hands, as she is just a little girl. Sometime later when Tsutsumi saw a highway entrance, he exclaimed with "Great!". This makes Kyoko ask if he wants to get onto the highway, he says yes, and that he will go faster. The moment she talks about the gas holding up, he exclaims "Ah!", and starts thinking in his mind how he was worried that he might get stuck at the toll booth because he does not have the ETC card with him, but he was able to get onto the highway lane without any problem. And Kyoko says how it is a good thing that there are no toll booths. It is narrated how Kirigiri said it as if she can read Tsutsumi’s mind. After some time Tsutsumi reflects about his life or surviving without his family and that the Kyūren Brothers are criminals who took away his wife. Kyoko then says a cliché of how he has a chance to start his life over, but as long as He remains on this path, there will be no salvation ahead, which also implies her understanding of the life of criminals. Tsutsumi then asks what she does know, in which she says she doesn't know his past, but she know his future, and continues with saying how he will definitely not have any good outcome, so he needs to quit the game right now, and change his own destiny. He then asks her detective rank, However, Kirigiri did not answer. He then says how he takes it back and she can talk, Kyoko says there is no point asking about the rank. Tsutsumi insists, so she says 7. Tsutsumi says he has reached this point, and can not turn back. He also comments

how Kyoko is also part of this destiny, and asks her to shut up if she understands that. He then questions how she is the same as Samidare Yui, implying her presence feels very unpredictable. He then asks for her specialty, and she responds with murder cases. He then questions as surprised how a kid like her is a detective specializing in murder cases, same arguement for being unpredictable.Some time later after asking Kyoko some questions, Tsutsumi asks if she has figured out the trick to the locked room, Kyoko says she has, he then says she is lying but Kyoko says that it does not matter as he is going to supposedly kill her. Tsutsumi says how She can not solve the mystery of the Ultimate Locked Room, because the locked room was created using the 'Corsican Brothers' phenomenon and there is no answer, and asks if she is planning to tell me that it was caused by a paranormal. Kyoko then says how the idea that when one of the twins is stabbed to death, the other one who is in another place dies due to the same cause can not happen. He asks if she is going to reference the master key again, but Kyoko denies this. Tsutsumi then tries to reason that if you want to kill Kyūren Shikon in Room L, you must break through the locked doors, and the two doors were locked with padlocks A and B, that there were only two people who could have opened the doors with fingerprints and they were drinking together in the sub building, and they testified that they were in the room. Tsutsumi then asks her to explain that. Kyoko then asks what the point of explaining it to the one who did it. He then says he wants to hear her say it herself. Kyoko then asks if she can ask a question, he just says he will not accept boring ones. She then questions how he accepted the invitation of the Crime Victims' Relief Committee to create this murder case, and asks if he chose the technique used in the case himself or if they forced one on him. He then asks what is wrong with that, It is then narrated how according to the rules of the 'Black Challenge', the challenger can freely choose the technique used in the case. These techniques have corresponding expenses. The rank of the detective called will depend on the total amount of expenses. The higher the expenses, the higher the rank of the detective called. Kyoko then says how if the 'Ultimate Locked Room' was forced, then she feels sorry for him, and if he chose it yourself, then he is naïve, which could mean that she understands that it was a mistake of his to make his own with a lack of experience. Kyoko then says how the Ultimate Locked Room does not exist. Tsutsumi then swears at her, saying It can only be described as the Ultimate Locked Room. Kyoko replies with how that room is not the Ultimate Locked Room at all, and if that kind of locked room really exists, then she would love to see it.

By this Tsutsumi vented his emotions by stepping on the accelerator. Kyoko then creates an analogy of how the 'Black Challenge' is a game where the perpetrator and the detective confront each other which is different from the usual murder case, that the murder weapons and techniques prepared by the perpetrator can be compared to poker, with what cards the perpetrator has in their hand being partly disclosed in the challenge. At the same time, the bet money is also listed, and the detective prepares their own cards based on this information. Tsutsumi asks why mention this, and Kyoko asks if he knows how to win poker. And he says that it is not just about overpowering the opponent's cards by using stronger ones. She says yes, as the straightforward approach, but says there is more than one method, especially when it comes to high stakes gambling. She says that there is a very effective method, and it is to get the opponent to withdraw from the game. The car sped up more and more, implying he is getting more frustrated, and it is narrated how Tsutsumi began to lose control of the speed of the car. Kyoko then says how there are many ways to make your opponent quit the game, but

the most basic is to bluff and make the opponent psychologically think they can not win, and she creates an example that if you continue to increase the amount of the bet money, the opponent may be discouraged by the high risk and deliberately avoid it, and says what if the cards on the table look like a straight flush and what if the stakes are substantial, and she adds how normally, the opponent would think they have no choice but to quit the game. Tsutsumi asks why she is mentioning this, and Kyoko says this is what he is playing, and continues with how the bet money is half a billion, and the cards on the field show signs of the 'Ultimate Locked Room' equivalent of a royal flush, that is how he planned to let the detective out of the game. Tsutsumi then acts speechless. She then continues with how the locked room of the 'Twin Ability Research Institute' is one of the twelve locked rooms that challenged the detective Samidare Yui. She Generally says how it is impossible to solve twelve locked room murder cases within 168 hours, which requires the detective to show extraordinary speed. She then reasons that in this case, if there is a challenge letter labeled ‘Ultimate Locked Room’ with a cost of 561 million yen, the detective will probably put it on hold for the time and solve it later. She also creates an example how when taking exams, students usually find it easier to solve the questions they are stuck at the last, that In this way, with this question temporarily set aside, the detective will be frustrated on the other cases and run out of time, which is what Kyoko suspected from Tsutsumi, and that is his your intention is to use the 'Ultimate Locked Room' to bluff and make the detective quit the game. He then confirms it, and it is narrated how he did not regret that he chose the ‘Twin Ability Research Institute’ card, but he regretted that he did not deal with Kirigiri Kyōko earlier. He then thinks how he should have killed her when she first appeared in front of him, and that Hoshī might have witnessed him killing her, so he would have to kill Hoshī as well, but thinks that if she died, it would have impacted the technique too much. He then thinks how he expected that detectives would be split up to solve the cases, but did not expect that the detective would appear this early, and that they would be such a capable person. Kyoko then says how to some extent, the 'Ultimate Locked Room' may refer to the locked room that can never be opened, and that in fact, the locked room this time might succeed without opening it. And then she then says how in this sense, what he bought was the ‘Ultimate Locked Room’, but in the end was imaginary. In his mind he then swears and thinks how there is not enough time, and half a million yen locked room, and thinks how normally people would opt to quit. Kyoko then says using the 'Ultimate Locked Room' choice, she says how some detectives would be overjoyed to jump on the bandwagon. She then says why he failed is because he did not understand the psychology of detectives, and says how she was attracted to the 'Ultimate Locked Room' label. He then asks if she has won, and says she has not solved the mystery. Kyoko then asks if he is talking about the locked room that is equivalent to a pair of hands pretending to be a royal flush. Tsutsumi then asks why she says it like that and says his pair also has a chance to win, and says right?. Kyoko says that unfortunately for him, she still has a few trump cards in my hand. Tsutsumi says for her to play her cards. Kyoko then says that padlocks with fingerprint authentication, doors sealed by chains, the 'Corsican Brothers' phenomenon, a ghost covered in white cloth are all just to make the appearance of the case more complicated, that it was all a bluff, and that the technique itself is classic and Unexpectedly. He asks her to say it. Kyoko reasons that after the simple experiment at 6 PM, he used chains and padlocks to lock the twins in room L and room R, that the key to this technique lies in the actions at that time. With this she concludes that he only pretended to wrap

the chains around the door handles to lock it. She continues with the point where he hangs the padlock on the chain. She says how by hanging the padlock on the two adjacent chain buckles, the padlock is almost meaningless, and creates an example of how just by folding a long chain in half from the middle, wrap it around the door handle, and then hang the padlock on the buckle near the middle of the half-folded chain and lock the padlock, at first glance, the chain and the padlock looks like they seal the door, but as long as someone untangles the chains, the door can be opened easily. This is why she said it was a bluff because these elements add up to have that effect, creating a psychological locked room. The main context is that the chains on the R side were rewound to make the room look robust. If the chains were unlocked and left in the corridor, it would have created a sense of laxity. In particular, ‘D’ can be locked again, so after the crime was completed, the killer rewrapped the chains and actually locked the door, thus creating the impression that ‘A’ and ‘B’ were physically locked from the beginning. Kyoko then asks if there is anything he wants to refute, and acts as if she is enjoying herself. Tsutsumi asks that since the person who sealed up the doors with chains is the murderer, and that the person who wrapped the chains was Hoshī, and says how Kyoko should have thought that Hoshī is the murderer. Kyoko says that he just lied. She also says that she asked Hoshī the same question when she was alone with her, and that she replied that it was all Tsutsumi. And it is thought by Tsusumi how she must have done it when her toes were being checked, and thinks how Kyoko must have discovered how the crime happened. Kyoko then says how "Hoshī might have lied, but says she is not the murder. Tsutsumi then asks how she is not going to use subjective stuff like 'friendship between girls' to explain it. Kyoko then says how the white ghost caught in the surveillance recording, the right hand of the ghost could be seen while assassinating the victim, had no nail polish on that hand. She then talks about how the injury on the back of his head looks real, asking if he hurt himself on purpose, and says if he did then he is bold, and says how he was the one who put sleeping pills in the coffee machine, and says how he just needed to pretend to drink the coffee and fall asleep himself, that there was no need to bruise his own head. Kyoko asks if he has nothing more to say, asking through the rearview mirror with eyes raised slightly looking towards Tsutsumi’s way, as if intentionally prodding. He says he has nothing more to say. Kyoko then says he can just quit the game, saying as if she is riding the wave of victory. He then exclaims how she should be the one quitting, swears about what is going on, that it is none of her business, asking why she is getting in his way, and that this is not something worth your life over. Kirigiri didn't answer. He then proposes to not to harm her, but on the condition that for the remaining five days, he will detain her in a place where there is nothing, that as long as that period passes smoothly, he will find a way to release you. And by that time he will be someone she does not know, and can not accuse him of anything. And says that all you have to do is keep quiet for five days. She does not accept this without hesitation. He says how he did not want to kill anyone, that 7 years ago, those twins killed his wife and made him lose everything, and he just wants to regain His lost self. She declines it without hesitation. Tsutsuki asks why she has to be so obsessed with a case that has nothing to do with her. Kyoko says that she is not totally unrelated to Him, that as long as you are with the Crime Victims’ Relief Committee, then he is the enemy. He then says that he has no other choice but to kill her then. Kyoko says to not think that she can not do anything here but just sit without moving. And says how she is waiting for his concession, and there are many ways to change the current situation.", He then starts nervously saying to fix her attitude, and asks what

she can do before saying she can try if she can. Kyoko asks if she can, he lets her go ahead. She then asks if he can open the window, that pressing the button, the window will not open. He responds by saying that he locked the windows. Then Through the rearview mirror, Tsutsumi saw Kirigiri's body leaning forward. While he was wondering what she wanted to do, she put her hands next to Tsutsumi's neck. He starts thinking if she wants to choke his neck, implying he does not know what to think of her anymore. This thought came to his mind, while she pulled off the headrest of the driver's seat. He then exclaims what she is doing. Tsutsumi did not have time to stop her, the headrest next to his head was already in Kirigiri's hands. The thing was shaped like a giant electrical plug with two pipes attached to the pillow, in which she inserts the tip of one of the steel pipes into the gap in the door and window glass on the right side of the back seats. Using the leverage principle by pressing the headrest down, the window glass was easily broken, as long as the force is concentrated on one point, it can be broken easily. Tsutsumi then swears asking what she is doing. She says that this way the balance is shifted. She stuck the steel pipe of the headrest into the gap in the window glass on the other side. He then asks to stop it. The second pane of glass was also broken amidst the cries to stop. The interior of the car that was very quiet just now suddenly changed, and it's filled with the sound of the wind and of cars Moving. Next, Kirigiri took out a ballpoint pen from her uniform pocket and began to write on the surface of the headrest. The surface of the headrest happened to be white leather, and the ballpoint pen was able to write on it. He then asks what she is writing, and she says his name, license plate number, car characteristics, and 'HELP'. Before he was able to say anything, Kyoko had already thrown the headrest out. She says she hopes it will not cause any car accident, saying while starting to pull the passenger seat headrest. She then says she is, writing down the general situation of the institute's case, unless she is killed. Tsutsumi then says he lost without any hesitation. Kyoko says he should have said it earlier, as she threw the headrest out of the window. He then says "Heyyy!". Kyoko says that she can not trust a liar. He then says he will let her out of the window and turn himself in, but before that, they have to get off the highway, so she has to behave and wait. She finally agrees and apparently It took a long time for an answer to come. The car then drove forward for about 10 minutes, and a sign for a highway intersection appeared. Tsutsumi then changed lanes and drove the car onto the ordinary road, driving through a gentle curve, the speed of the car became very slow, but Kirigiri does not seem to have any intention of jumping out of the car window. After coming down from the highway intersection, the surrounding area became a vast rural landscape. It is a beautiful place with sparkling water in summer, but now it looks like a gloomy white plain, with the dark shadows of the mountains standing close to the paddy fields like walls. A bridge appeared ahead, that is a big red suspension bridge. There are also cliffs on the left and right of it. Tsutsumi then thinks he has to go all in. He thinks about how his seat has an airbag, but the back seat does not. Tsutsumi steps on the accelerator, with his body heavily pressed on the seat. Kirigiri started saying something loudly, which could mean she tried to create one last reaction, but Tsutsumi does not hear anything.

(Logical Reasoning, Deductive Reasoning, Abstract Reasoning, Abductive Reasoning, Cold Reading, Psychological Insight, Psychological Analysis, Seeing Through People, EM, EU, EP, Self Management, Acting Skills, Unpredictability, Direct Manipulation, Individual Manipulation, Emotional Manipulation, Indirect Manipulation, Insanity Inducement, Gaslighting,

Bodily-Kinesthetic Intelligence, Existential Intelligence, VCI, PSI, FRI, Mind Reading, Intuitive Thinking, Creative Thinking, Reflective Thinking, Analytical Thinking, Applicational Thinking, Planning Contingency)

—————————————————————————————
—————————————————————————————

(Fifth Volume)

(Fifth Volume): All the twelve locked room murder cases had a similarity other than the locked room that pointed exactly to the perpetrators who committed the crimes, the twelve locked rooms correspond to the twelve constellations, and each criminal belonged to the corresponding constellation, as long as the detectives check the birthdays of the relevant personnel to determine their zodiac signs, the detective can know the constellation and who is the culprit, Yui then remembers about the Libra hint that Kyoko gave her and ask if she already knew about this, Kirigiri responds saying that she noticed this pattern halfway, after they investigated the first of the twelve locked room murder cases, she says that Lico was capable of solving five of the locked room murder cases and thanks to Kirigiri's analysis about these cases, she connected the dots and noticed the pattern.

(FRI, Pattern recognition, analysis, connecting the dots, observation, Information control, abstract thinking, associative thinking)

—————————————————————————————
—————————————————————————————

(Sixth Volume)

Chapter 1:

At the start of the novel, the premise is that Kyoko Kirigiri is in preparation for an apparent battle using snipers. Some time ago, the main conversation starts off with how Triple-Zero rank detective known as the 'Law Enforcer', Johnny Arp, taks to Mikagami Rei. They then start talking about the relevancy of snipers. They also briefly discuss their remaining time before the black challenge, which is about 28 hours since the envelope was opened. Johnny’s main goal is to get to the scene before team Kirigiri who want to prevent the case from happening, to ambush and counter the sniper.

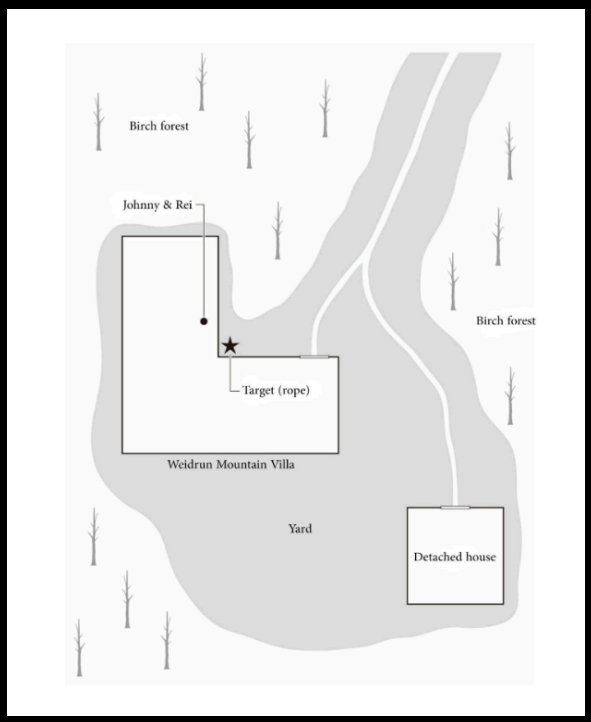
Basically, a sniping match is going in the background of an ongoing arbitrarily chosen 'Black Challenge', which determines if the 'Black Challenge' gets interrupted or is continued, this is Johnny's game 'Shoot down the angel'. Additionally, Kirigiri and Johnny, have not been informed of the details of the 'Black Challenge' case that will be the stage for the event, and to ensure fairness in the game, a battlefield unknown to both sides was chosen, only the contents of the challenge letter were given. Rei then asks about the level of Kirigiri's sniping skills, in which he responds with how, it is a complete mystery as Johnny taught Kyoko at a very young age, and that at most she was able to use was a 22. caliber gun. Rei then asks since Johnny started such a game, he has confidence in her ability, and Johnny responds with how he is optimistic because she is the student he taught, and continues to say that the most formidable opponent in this world is only his own image reflected on the lake, that of there is any other enemy, it would be someone instructed by himself.

(Bodily-Kinesthetic Intelligence, Crystallized Intelligence)

—————————————————————————————
—————————————————————————————

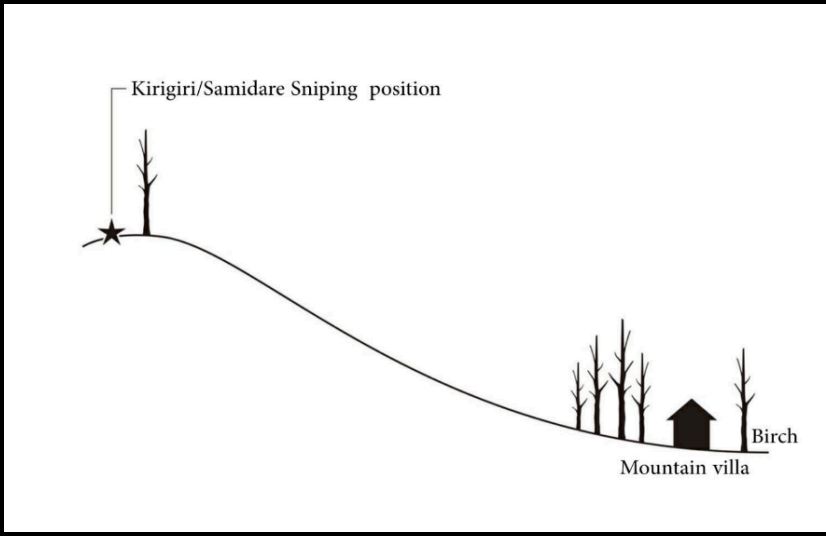
Rei and Johnny spend some time discussing how the murder case is going to deal with a case of a perpetrator, which they note as the guy in the red ski jacket that has a 'murder weapon of the rope' is in the next room, which is also outside the window of the next room. Their second main point is the thought that a rope isn't used to strangle, but to beat with. Thirdly, the criminal will call the target into the room and kill them when they aren't looking. Fourthly, the perpetrator will use the 'Footprint' technique, which is about after killing the victim, the perpetrator will take off the victim's shoes, put the ski poles in the shoes, and then fasten the shoes to the tops of the ski poles, either with ropes or tapes. Additionally, the perpetrator will have a footprint stamp of about one meter in length, and to extend the ski poles further, the criminal will tie it with other ski poles, three ski poles for each foot is enough, and that the perpetrator will stretch out the footprint stamp from the window of the second floor and press it onto the snow on the ground to imitate footprints to make it look as if the victim went out the back door and walked under the eave alone. Then After the footprints are made, the perpetrator will take the stamps apart and put the shoes back on the victim's feet, then the next step is to simply push the body out of the window. And finally, the criminal will use a ski pole to poke off the remaining icicles and snow under the eave and let them fall towards the body, all for the scenario of how the victim went out from the back door and walked under the eave, and unfortunately was hit by an icicle that fell from the eave and died. It is also noted that this to make it appear like a sudden and unexpected death, and that some people will doubt whether such an accident is possible, but in fact, in cold regions,

there have been examples of accidents caused by snow or icicles falling from eaves, and specifically it is common knowledge for locals that under the eave is a dangerous place, but a skier from the city wouldn't know that a moment of carelessness can lead to this accident, which implies the detective nationality, and concludes that there have been no footprints around the body other than his own, and no one would think that the victim was beaten to death. It is then restated how the person in the red ski jacket had several is the perpetrator who had ski poles. Then then finish talking about the events after the first crime and another 'detached' house near this building. It is then narrated how Kyoko's goal, as team Kirigiri is to prevent disaster before it happens, will be regarded as having failed the challenge, and Johnny's side will win. Johnny then thinks that Kyoko's team can naturally deduce that the 'Footprint' technique will be used in the first murder case, which implies she can potentially understand all the implications of Johnny and Rei's reasoning.



(EU, Psychological Insight, Deductive Reasoning, Inductive Reasoning, Logical Reasoning, Knowledge, Crystallized Intelligence, Linear Thinking, Critical Thinking, Analytical Thinking, Convergent Thinking, Applicational Thinking)

When Kyoko fires, it is very close to 5 or 6 cm down from the apparent target, according to Yuim in which Kyoko says by making a correction, next time it will hit. Kirigiri then pulls the bolt of the gun. Immediately after Kirigiri pushed the bolt, the second bullet was sent into the chamber, and Yui thinks how these movements of hers were extremely smooth, like she is playing a musical instrument. At the same time Mikagami quickly opens a door, and Johnny's body faces the window, turning around, racking his gun and facing back. And it is narrated how since the enemy is not in front then they are behind, and that despite no prior planning, the two cooperated very well. With the door already open, the front of Johnny's muzzle, from the interior past the doorway, through the hallway, through the open door of the other room, through the window further in, through the window further inside leading out, produced a ballistic path. Outside that window is a hill of birch trees. In an instant, a light flashed in the snow. It's a guiding light for snipers, the enemy's muzzle flash. Johnny then pulls the trigger, with his bullet piercing the air, making a hole in the windowpane of the opposite room, before tearing through the cold morning air all the way. The shot happened almost at the same time as the other side's muzzle flash, but in this supersonic battle, a few moments of delay can open up a gap that would be difficult to fill. Instead of their bullets crossing each other, the enemy's bullet has already hit the target. Behind Mikagami and Johnny, something burst open immediately outside of the building, implying Kyoko's accuracy. At the same time on Yui's side there was a hit making Yui scream, with the bullet hitting the birch tree branch again. A large piece of the root of the branch got gouged out, and only a layer of skin was left, it kept wobbling, then soon couldn't bear its own weight and fell down. And at the same time on Johnny's side, it is narrated that Kyoko's target is the icicle. However, they did not position the sniper in front of the building, which means their plan was not to shoot down the target directly, that they planned to get the icicle off the back of the building indirectly, which is why they aimed at the birch tree. So they took another angle to fire and aimed at the birch tree that's next to the building, meaning as long as they shot down the branch that extended over the roof, the impact and weight of the falling branch would cause the snow on the roof to avalanche, thus causing the icicles to fall. And it is narrated how they most likely thought that they were no match for their enemy in a frontal sniper battle, so they racked their brains for a battle plan: of the question of what would be the best way to bring down the 'Murder Weapon' from the other side of the building. As a result, they found a birch tree that was just what they wanted, and pulled off a beautiful snipe. And then, there was the sound of something falling from above Mikagami and Johnny, and the snow piled up on the roof soon broke into an avalanche. The snow with icicles fell to the ground with a clattering sound. So now the 'Murder Weapon' rope probably can no longer be used.



(Bodily-Kinesthetic Intelligence, Critical Thinking, Deductive Reasoning, Inductive Reasoning, Planning Versatility, Tactics, Observation, Strategy Orchestration)

Kyoko then says how one of the building's windows is broken, and that it looks like it has been shot from indoors, and says that the muzzle flash revealed their position, and says to retreat before the second shot comes. Briefly after, Yui tells her how they beat a triple-zero detective and even says how they can easily win next time, but Kyoko says it will not go that well. Yui tries to tell her it will because in the past two weeks she has been training hard, that the skin on your palms is almost worn out, which also implies she was able to readapt to shooting after all those years when she first learned shooting. Yui then says that her shooting skills have definitely blossomed. But Yui reflects how Kirigiri didn't seem interested in her own compliments, and she packed the gun with a blank expression as usual. Then her eyes suddenly stopped on the snow, when she looked at a birch branch, she picked it up, having her face changed immediately. Yui thinks that she tried her best to hide it, but Yui still reads panic in her expression. Yui asks what is wrong, and Kyoko hands her the branch in silence. The branch has countless marks on the surface of the branch that looks like scrapes. It is noted how it was carved with a knife, saying 'NICE SHOT!!'. After Yui starts commenting and questioning about how Johnny got there, anticipating them, Kyoko says that this first game is just a practice match, and says how it is probably easier to understand it as a tutorial, and that next time it will officially start. Kyoko then tries to reassure Yui by saying to accept this victory with gratitude, and continues with next time they will be sure to make them regret it, asking Yui if she does not think so, in which Yui agrees.

(Cognitive Adaptability, Conceptual Thinking, EM, Relationship Management, Self Management, Self Regulation, Composure, Observation, Bodily-Kinesthetic Intelligence, Analogical Reasoning)

In a backstory, where Yui thinks of Kyoko to Lico, she thinks of how he is dressed in the usual formal attire, and has a unique scent on his body. And that this place is starting to feel like it's in a different dimension from the surroundings after he appeared, observing how although Kirigiri also has that aura, Lico gave off a more alien feeling. After they start talking about Johnny Arp, Yui says Oh, is it now, because he is an amusing foreigner?, and says why Lico does not just break up with that troublesome individual and come back to them, saying it half-jokingly, but Lico suddenly lowered his head with a sad face. Lico says that if he says he wants to come back, he has if Yui will accept him. Yui gets surprised and asks Kyoko what to do, in which Kyoko just says to not let him fool her, that Lico is having fun. At some point of Johnny chatting about specific rewards on information on Shinsen Mikado, he goes on to talk Kyoko and Yui into playing a game, but as outsiders who will use snipers for Kyoko to stop the crime, and Johnny to support the crime, and that they will be given the challenge letter as well. Kyoko then blatantly says that she understands it, but if it is about preventing the crime from happening, then there's no need for a gun at all, that a sniper battle will not happen as he wishes. Johnny then says that's right, and that she must be the first to subdue the criminal, or find a way to make the murder technique ineffective, and prevent the crime in some very clever ways. Lico then takes out four small radios out of his jacket and places them side by side on the table, two of them are marked with red tape and the other two are marked with blue tape. He says how they are locators with different colours for different teams, one for each person, and that it must be carried with them during the game. And that throwing it aside or hiding it somewhere will be considered a violation. He is asked the use of it, and he says it is to tell the distance between the two teams. And that there will be no reaction between the locators of the same colour, but between red and blue, if the locators of different teams of different colours are close to within 200 meters, It will sound and light up as a reminder, and you can most likely deduce where the the other team is based on the position of the flashing LEDs. He then asks if they understand what this means, Kyoko responds how If you get within 200 meters, you will be shot. Johnny says that is right. After Kyoko confirms that she has 3 bullets which can shoot the criminal that Johnny told her, she asks about the victory conditions. Johnny then replies with successful counter-sniping, as to eliminate the enemy sniper, and adds that they are not going to kill the opponents in the game. Shortly after, Yui continues to insist to Kyoko that they do not need to play such a

dangerous game with them. Kyoko responds with how that is true, but It's the detective's job to solve the case, as she flipped the hair on her face, and says how “that's reason enough to fight.". Yui then thinks about how behind her frozen expression, there is a passion that burns like fire. Yui then thinks how for Kyoko, who was born as a detective, responding to cases is the same as living. As long as the case exists, that is a reason to fight, nothing else is needed. But she lost too much while fighting the committee. The victims of the cases, as well as fellow detectives, and family members. Additionally, she is sure Kyoko would not admit it, but believes that for her, there is no longer that single reason to fight, but also regret and anger for what she has lost, with mourning and redemption for what has been lost. and she will never show these feelings. Shortly after, Kyoko asks When will the 'Black Challenge' be delivered. Johnny questions if this is a sign she is willing to participate in, Kyoko replies with yes. Johnny then tells her The first 'Black Challenge' will be delivered in about two weeks. Briefly after, Kyoko asks about the gun he gave her, and says she saw signs of modification, and questions if this is something if he believes this is fair too. Johnny says he expected her to find that out, and replies with how It's a Remington M700, one of those common American rifles that will probably bore historians for the next 500 years, and that the one he gave her is a particularly good quality one from the goods sold on the market, but it's not enough, that if you just take it for deer hunting then it shouldn’t be a problem, but if she want to shoot with high precision, it needs to be tempered. She then says "Simply put?". He responds to treat it as a gift to a queen, cultivated into a dignified gun, with no high-end features, but outstanding accuracy. She comments that It's good enough as long as nothing extra was added. Johnny comments how he could be dishonest about firearms, and adds that there are practice bullets hidden in the double bottom of the box, asking if she found them, and says to train well before the game starts, and says that if she does not have enough bullets to ask him so he can prepare them. Johnny then asks if they have any other questions, and Kyoko asks about the purpose of the committee's activities. Johnny says to ask some game-related questions. Some time later before he leaves, Johnny says that only the third red bullet can shoot someone. Yui then asks if he is asking them to shoot him. Johnny says he didn’t say to kill, as long as he incapacitated, they will win. Kyoko asks a follow up question if they destroy the gun on him, in which he says if they do not think that he will not have a spare gun, and adds that the only way to incapacitate him would be to give me a fatal blow, this is also her indirectly gathering information. After Johnny leaves, they briefly discuss why Lico has not left yet. Then Lico eventually is questioned by Kyoko about his plans after this game is over, in which he says she doesn't know. At some point while chatting with Lico, Kyoko says that she wonders if it will end up being fun. Saying with cold eyes, and continues with "Because I will shoot you if I have to.".

(EM, Aura, Self Regard, Composure, Determination, Perseverance, Trap Evasion, Observation, Information Gathering, Critical Thinking, Fast Thinking, Intuitive Thinking, Reflective Thinking, Inductive Reasoning)

———————————————————————————
———————————————————————————

After Kyoko and Yui go to practice shooting, there apparently an old shooting range in 15 minutes walk from school to the mountains, so they decided to use it as a place for us to practice sniping. It seems to have been a shooting range for recruits during World War II, and was used as a skeet practice area after the war. but the skeet launcher stopped working years ago, and there were very few people visiting in a year, and it's not open in winter. However, after Kirigiri called the owner, they simply agreed to let them use the whole place, it could also be implied that she may or may not ulitized the knowledge of the history of all the land to pick this one. Yui also says she doesn't know how she negotiated with the owner, but thinks that most of the problems were solved with money. Some time during there training with Yui guiding Kyoko with the measurements of precision, Yui states how Kyoko bought binoculars for observation, laser rangefinders, anemometers, night vision goggles for night, and more as equipment that may be needed for sniping was bought online by Kirigiri, in which she says that with the equipment, they have a tremendous advantage if we fight against a squad of irregulars who use AKs. Kirigiri then fired ten bullets without stopping in one breath, all of which hit the target. Yui then thinks about how her technique has definitely improved, and says she has caught up with the pros, but Kyoko says she is still amateur level because with this gun and these bullets, you can hit a target 300 meters away without a scope. Yui questions this fact, and Kyoko says that average soldiers who are not snipers are trained at about this distance, and if they are snipers, it's common for them to hit a target from 800 meters away at the effective range of these bullets. Yui then questions 800, and Kyoko reassures her, and that she can be sure that Johnny Arp will hit them.

(Applicational Thinking, Crystallized Intelligence, Bodily-Kinesthetic Intelligence, Knowledge, Cognitive Adaptability)

———————————————————————————
———————————————————————————

Yui then asks if they have to snipe from a farther distance, or if they will be hit by him. Kyoko says they can not achieve longer shooting range than him, let alone sniping at the 800-meter level, that it is not something that can be learned overnight, and

compares how Long-range shots would be worth a try If they are playing a game where they only have to hit one shot out of ten, but it's too risky to try that with only three bullets. Yui then asks what to do, and Kyoko says to get close enough to a place where you can snipe without being spotted by the opponent, which is as important to a sniper as their shooting skills. After they finish, Yui says that It's like they have just finished their club activities, and Kyoko asks if it's like a shooting club. Yui says it should be the detective club, and says they should apply to the school to recruit club members. Kyoko says detectives can't do this so openly, saying with a cute wrinkle between her brows. Yui then comments how In the future, information will determine everything, and promotional campaigns can't be ignored. Kyoko says that the Kirigiri family doesn't adopt this way of working at all, that even registering in the Detective Library must be avoided as much as possible, and says that she is just using it to make a name for herself. Some time later in Yui's dormitory, she reflects how when Kyoko first arrived in her dorm, the unfamiliar dormitory life made her quite confused. However, it wasn't because she was wary or nervous, and thought it was more like a noble princess who had mistakenly entered the life of the common people. Yui remembers how she was originally born in a family with servants, and has been living in various hotels since she gained consciousness, and says how she can adapt to living in an unfamiliar place, that it is difficult for her to get used to the humble environment. Yui also thinks about how she quickly got used to this kind of commoner life, and soon began to try cleaning and doing laundry by herself. Yui thinks about cooking, that she only had surface level knowledge from textbooks, but when he actually tried cooking, she got very skilled, and the dishes she makes now taste good. When Yui starts talking about how she has no respect for Johnny Arp as a detective, with the exception of how he is more approachable compared to Shinsen Mikado and Ryūzōji Gekka. Based on his appearance, he is quite cool. Yui then says if she thinks he can become their partner like Lico at that time, then Kyoko advises her to give up this idea.

(EU, ER, EM, Social Adaptability, Self Regulation, Hot Reading, Applicational Thinking, Conceptual Thinking, Concrete Thinking, Knowledge, Mental Fortitude, Crystallized Intelligence, Naturalistic Intelligence, Planning Aim, VCI)

Some days later, Yui asks Kyoko if Johnny Arp taught her how to use a gun before, What was it like at that time, and if he was like this before. Kyoko responds by saying she didn't have a bad impression, and he taught her about guns from scratch, and he explained it very meticulously. After some chatter, Yui thinks about how Kyoko's skills as a sniper have begun to emerge. With her current skills, she is basically able to reliably

hit from 200 meters away. The fact that she was able to grow to this level in just 10 days is naturally because of her intelligence, but it is also because of her constant efforts. Apart from when she is in school, she keeps the gun in her hand every day, even when she is sleeping. This made Yui realize again that she was undoubtedly born a genius, but at the same time, she is also an unrelenting, single-minded girl who works hard towards her goals. Yui then asks if Shinsen knows about this game, Kyoko reasons that the stage of the game is the 'Black Challenge', so it's impossible for him not to know. Yui follows up and asks if she knows about and gonna go along with it, Kyoko replies with yes, and that Team Johnny said that they have nothing to do with the committee, but the committee may have grasped their movements and are secretly planning something. Yui then asks her, as an assumption, that if Shinsen told her to 'give up the Kirigiri name', would she do it. Kyoko asks what she means in a sharp tone. Yui says it's just a wild theory of hers, that she doesn't have to take it to heart, but wonders if Shinsen might be trying to claim the Kirigiri family name. Kyoko says it would be interesting to know how you came up with this thought, she probably doubts that this is not Yui's original thought. Yui says how Shinsen is obviously targeting her, with a strong obsession with being a detective since he already has obtained [000] in the Detective Library, his next goal could be the glorious name of Kirigiri. Kyoko asks if he wants to kill her and take away the name. Yui says "Exactly!, and reasons that she is not sure if he actually intends to kill you, maybe he just wants to force you, the detective, to admit defeat, and then only take away the 'Kirigiri' name, and give an example of how there are kinds of competitions in world sports for titles or medals. And the detective trade isn't different, saying that Shinsen got a taste of it after quickly topping the Detective Library that has over 60,000 registered, and he liked the feeling of being a detective standing at the top looking down on everyone else. Kyoko says she didn't think of that. Yui then says an overview of how Shinsen might ask her to 'give up the Kirigiri family name', that in the end, that's what she thought. And Kyoko continues the line by saying how he would claim to be a Kirigiri, and Yui affirms it. Kyoko says that Yui has misunderstood that the Kirigiri name is not as valuable as Yui-onēsama thinks. Yui questions this by saying how the name is inherited through generations. Kyoko confirms it, and says is proud to be a detective of the Kirigiri family, but says that the nature of their work mostly acts with a hidden identity, and the name Kirigiri is never made public, and In other words, this name is not well-known, it is not worth fighting for it, and even if the name is snatched, That wouldn't mean anything. Yui says it may be different for Shinsen, and that as a detective, he might think the name Kirigiri is very valuable, or maybe he wants to get a sense of 'pride' from it so to speak. Kyoko says that she sees no reason for Shinsen to be so obsessed with the Kirigiri name, and then thinks that maybe Yui has something in mind. Yui says not really, and Kyoko says her reasoning feels like it can only come from someone who thinks that the Kirigiri name is very important, and briefly says: "Could it be—". Kyoko then stares into her eyes and

whispers something to herself. Kyoko then says nevermind. Kyoko then says If he wants the Kirigiri name, she will give it to him, and even after that, no one can deny she is a detective. Yui is relieved to hear her say that, and asks to take a bath together, Kyoko asks if she will not do anything weird, Yui says "O-of course not?". Kyoko says that she is panicking, and that's suspicious, implying Kyoko knows Yui is hiding something.

(WMI, General Intelligence, Determination, Logical Reasoning, Inductive Reasoning, Critical Thinking, Self Regulation, Self Management, Reflective Thinking, EP, ER, EU, Cold Reading)

Back in the present when Kyoko and Yui successfully win the first sniper battle of ruining a killing method of the rope, they walk down the hill to 'Weidrun Mountain Villa'. and they approach the building while keeping an eye on the locator. After entering the 200-meter circle, the locator still did not go off. They also went around to the front of the building. They then find several snowmobile trails left on the snow. Kyoko then murmurs: "Could it be.....". They then knocked on the door of the entrance of the villa. A woman came out, asking who they were. They told her they are detectives and explained to her that things are going to happen according to the foretelling. The woman says that "Although you came here specially, I don't think anything will happen, because the rescue team has already arrived...". Yui questions about a rescue team, and the woman says that a rescue team came over on snowmobiles just now and took away the man in the red ski jacket, who said they would take them one by one in order, and commented if the ladies should go first. Kyoko and Yui then look at each other, and Kyoko says it is the committee. Yui asks why someone from the committee would come, and asks who exactly did they take away, in which Kyoko says it is of course the perpetrator. Yui then asks if the detective successfully identified the Criminal, and Kyoko says that the game had an impact on the case. Then Kyoko briefly says later that they will get a victory next time and have this game end as soon as possible, and Yui says "Yeah".

(Determination, EM, Relationship Management, Deductive Reasoning, Inductive Reasoning, Intuitive Thinking)

Chapter 2:

After Yui gets the new challenge letter, she talks to Kyoko how there are many techniques chosen, and says that she can not imagine the kind of case at all. Kyoko says "Imagining is not difficult in itself, rather a little too easy, so easy that people start doubting bluffs and misdirections.". Yui questions how it is easy, and Kyoko says how if there is one technique for each victim, that means 9 techniques in total for 9 victims, plus the detective, making it 10 People, and says that when talking about 10 people on one island, only ‘And Then There Were None’ comes to mind, which surprises Yui. Then Kyoko says how 'Katashiro' in the name of the island refers to the Yorishiro. And continues to say how generally, in Shinto shrines, Katashiro are made by cutting washi paper into human figures. So Kyoko thinks how the 'Katashiro Island' will be prepared in advance to represent the 10 visitors with 10 'Katashiros', and every time one person is killed, one 'Katashiro' disappears.

(EU, Hot Reading, Knowledge, Critical Thinking, Conceptual Thinking, Abstract Thinking, Deductive Reasoning, Abstract Reasoning)

_____
_____

Kyoko then comments if they should shoot the 'Katashiro' to make it unusable before the crime happens, that 10 'Katashiro' has to be prepared for 10 people, and if there are fewer before the crime, it will definitely make the perpetrator feel uneasy, and says that the perpetrator may feel uneasy, but they should be able to recover quickly, by cutting out paper into 'Katashiros' again. Yui says "Ah, that's right.", Kyoko asks what she has in mind, and Yui asks if she knows the story of 'The Hunter of a Hundred Shots'. Kyoko says she does not know, and Yui explains that once upon a time, there was a hunter who could shoot a hundred shots perfectly. The hunter saw ten sparrows resting on a power line, so he aimed his gun, and fired three bullets, and then asked how many sparrows the hunter shot down. Kyoko says that this story doesn't make sense, that hunters usually don't hunt sparrows. Yui says that’s not the point, and it doesn’t matter if they’re crows, pheasants, or something else, as long as they're birds that can fly, and adds that the hunter's gun is a bolt-action rifle. Kyoko’s response is that it should be one because after the first shot, the other nine sparrows would fly away. Yui says that’s the answer and asks if they can refer to the story. Yui then says to think about those people on the island, that if a gunfire suddenly came from nowhere, and there is a bullet hole in the wall, they would normally flee from that place, with it in disarray. In this case, the criminal's plan is ruined, So they don't need to snipe anything, as long as they fire a few shots at random, prevent the incident from happening. Kyoko diagrees, that this time

the stage is on an island, those targeted have nowhere to escape, and the perpetrator should have expected them to fall into disarray. Yui then says how the list of techniques is long and that they don't have to deal with all of them because, as long as one of the techniques is sabotaged and becomes 'impossible to complete', It should be possible to stop the 'Black Challenge' at that step like last time. Kyoko says she doubts that it will be that convenient, that they have no way of knowing when and at what point the committee will decide to 'abort' the case. She also adds that even if they succeed in sabotaging one of the techniques, what if that technique was supposed to be used to kill the fourth Victim, meaning they might have to watch the first three get killed, and only then the 'Black Challenge' will be 'aborted' at the fourth, and in that case, they will leave the first three to die. Yui briefly thinks about how Kyoko has the same determination as her. Kyoko then says how they have to find the 'Katashiro Island', and if They don't know the terrain, they can't make a battle plan." After some time Yui located the island and went to the nearest train station, but when they arrived at the harbor bay, it was already dark so they decided to stay at a nearby ryokan and decided to wait there until dawn. Shortly after some time bathing, Yui comments on how last time they didn't have time to get ahead of them, and they should be able to now, since they arrived when the timer timer hasn't started. Kyoko says it's not that simple, and reasons that because they made it here easily, they should assume that they have already arrived, as their opponents are superior detectives in regards to experience. And when Yui is about to say something, Kyoko interrupts saying that they will be at a disadvantage geographically. She continues saying how the enemy will occupy the high ground, referring to the shrine and the mansion connected to it that are almost in the center, with the elevation highest there, that there are not many plants that grow naturally on that island, and that they are all shrubs, and there is almost no place to hide. She also notes how the center of the island is only 350 meters away from the farthest shoreline, and with Johnny Arp's marksmanship, it is under his range. After Yui asked Kyoko for what to do and Kyoko not sure, Yui then asks if they can go to the island and occupy the high ground before the case happens, and then smash all the things that may be used in the crime techniques one by one, but is then interrupted by Kyoko saying that will not work. Yui asks why, and Kyoko says it's simply because Johnny has already taken the island. After this, Yui says how there is nothing they can do, but Kyoko says that is not true. Yui asks what they are, and Kyoko says that there are two ways, Yui asks what they are and Kyoko says that the first way is not a way to win in the sniper battle, but a way to prevent the case from happening, and that the other is a last resort when the first way fails. Yui then asks again, and Kyoko says that the first one is to stop all the people going to 'Katashiro Island' at the harbor, by detaining all the characters in the case before they move to the scene of the crime. Yui then says that she recognizes this as a coastal battle. Kyoko says that they are staying in the harbor, and whenever they see someone try to leave they will try to convince them and stop them, and if they refuse

they will forcibly detain them, and that they do not have to detain everyone and let them stay in the hotel for the time being. Yui asks what will happen if the sniper situation develops, and Kyoko says that if nothing happens when the deadline comes, it should conclude with them successfully preventing the incident, but Kyoko does not think they will just sit still. Yui questions if that means they will try to snipe her, and Kyoko says yes that there is no mistake about it. Briefly after, Yui asks what else they need to worry about, and Kyoko says how If Johnny Arp gives up sniping and attacks them directly, that they alone won't match him in any way. Yui says that won't happen because of how a person who is so obsessed with sniping gives that up, that It's like destroying his own game. Kyoko says that she thought so too, that it's just their impression of him, and that logically speaking, this possibility cannot be denied. Yui says she is overthinking it, and Kyoko says how there's the "question of whether we can actually stop those who intend to go to the island.". Yui asks if it will be difficult to convince them, and Kyoko says that is not what means, that there is no conclusive evidence that they will appear in their harbor. Yui questions this by saying this is the closest harbor, in which Kyoko says that "Even if it takes some detours, as long as there is a boat, you can go to the island from other harbors.". After Yui realizes, Kyoko also says how they could also take a helicopter. Yui then asks what to do if the coastal battle fails, and Kyoko says that their second option, their last resort is to snipe Johnny. Yui asks if she is going to do it, and Kyoko says she is but is not killing him, that she is not an assassin, just a detective. Yui questions this, and Kyoko says she will aim at his gun. Yui questions how Johnny has spare guns, and Kyoko says she will snipe where he loads the third red bullet and break the gun, the opponent will run out of ammunition and the game will be over. Yui then agrees but then questions how if that's the case, then there's no need to wait until the third shot, that she just needs to hit his magazine from the beginning. Kyoko says that "He won't necessarily put all the bullets in one magazine.". Shortly after, Kyoko says she will explain from the beginning, drawing on a map with a ballpoint pen. First Kyoko says to prepare two boats, acting separately. Then Yui will approach from the west side of the island, and Kyoko will move in a large circle and approach from the south, and then Yui will proceed alone to the island first. Yui reaffirms that she is alone, and Kyoko confirms she will act as a decoy, making Yui realize it. Kyoko says that Yui's mission is to let Johnny Arp use up the first green bullet, baiting him. Yui exclaims how that will kill her, and Kyoko says to not worry, saying she doesn't need to use her body to bait the bullet. Kyoko says that she will set up Yui's boat in advance to look as if she is hiding on it, and put cloth on top of something and let it bulge up. And, in order to prevent the wind from blowing the cloth up, they will have to tie it to the boat with a rope. This way, Johnny Arp will surely shoot the rope with a bullet to uncover the cloth first. Yui says how it is a meticulous maneuver, and asks how to assume he does that, and what she should do next. Kyoko responds that after finding Yui's boat is a decoy, she will reach the island by this point with the other boat, and in order to avoid being sniped, she will cover it with

cloth beforehand to hide. And that from the other side's position, they won't be able to tell if what's under the cloth is another decoy or a real person. Yui then says ok. Kyoko adds that the average person would think that this might be a decoy and won't easily use the second bullet, but if it's him, he would definitely shoot without hesitation. Yui then says she thinks so too, that it is easy to imagine. Yui then also remarks how Johnny only needs one, as to him, she remarks that the first and second rounds are like 'extras' and he will not hesitate to use them, implying Kyoko also remembered and accounted for this in her thought process. Kyoko then says that this time they will succeed in getting him to use the second bullet, in which Yui asks her how once the cloth is uncovered she will be discovered. Kyoko says that once she is discovered he will load the third red bullet, that the process of discharging the cartridge to load the bullet to re-targeting is probably less than a second, and that second will be their opportunity. Yui questions by saying how Kyoko said opportunity, reaffirming how she is on the boat, asking if that is correct. Kyoko confirms this and says the rifle will already be set up. Yui generalizes saying how she thinks that Kyoko is going to counter-snipe Johnny's rifle in this second gap on a swaying ship, asking if this is what she means. Kyoko confirms it, and asks Yui what she thinks of this strategy. Yui says she believes in her, and that she won't let her down. Kyoko then assures her saying that it's good to be enthusiastic, but this is only the last resort, and says that she hopes that they won't need to use the gun this time, and says to first, try preventing everyone from reaching the island. Kyoko then says to go to the harbor before dawn, and be there to stake out the area so that we won't miss whoever comes at whatever time, that this will probably be a long battle. Yui says how she never had a stake out before. Kyoko then asks if she wants to prepare sandwiches and coffee. Yui is confused, and Kyoko says she is kidding, and says she is going to bed, and regards Yui by saying it's better for her to go to bed early too.

(Deductive Reasoning, Inductive Reasoning, Abductive Reasoning, Logical Reasoning, Probabilistic Reasoning, Visual-Spatial Intelligence, Relationship Management, EU, Hot Reading, Psychological Insight, Critical Thinking, Analytical Thinking, Linear Thinking, Reflective Thinking, Non-Linear Thinking, Planning Risk Calculation, Planning Preparation Process, Planning Aim, Planning Versatility, Planning Coverage, Short-Term Planning, Planning Formulation, Planning Contingency, Strategy Building, Strategy Logistics, Short-Term Strategy, Strategy Vision, Strategy Effectiveness, Strategy Execution, Strategy Alignment, Strategy Complexity, Strategy Resilience, Indirect Manipulation, Individual Manipulation, Emotional Manipulation, Logical Manipulation, Tactics, Methods, Determination)

After some time in the beginning of the second round, Yui and Kyoko lost with their opposition; Lico and Johnny, shooting from across 3000 m from the island to the harbor, and that the damaged part of Kyoko's ribbon was cut into an arch, which is the mark of a bullet cutting through. Yui then questions Johnny Arp is using the same bullets as them, asking if it is possible to use a 7.62mm bullet to snipe over 3,000 meters. Kyoko responds with how unbelievable, and was negligent and careless, and says that the effective range of 7.62mm is about 800 meters, but ignoring the accuracy and destructive power, the maximum range is 4,000 meters. Kyoko then quickly shifts their focus to go to the island, saying now is not the time to be discouraged, to hurry up to 'Katashiro Island', and with Yui also realizing that this time they lost, as the attackers, which is why Kyoko called to depart to check what will happen on the island. When Yui and Kyoko rush to the boat, it is stated by Yui how Kyoko could drive a boat. When they arrive on the island they find someone dead, Kyoko notes how he wasn't dead for long. Then eventually they meet with the actual detective when they are investigating the body, Saiko Ayako, Number [950]. After some brief conversation Yui asks Kyoko to leave it to this person to handle it, and that she is a Zero rank, so things should be fine. Kyoko then says yes, giving up quite easily, saying that as long as this person can solve the case.

(Deductive Reasoning, Inductive Reasoning, Analogical Reasoning, Crystallized Intelligence, Determination, Observation, Knowledge, Critical Thinking, Applicational Thinking)

_____
_____

Chapter 3:

After returning to the dormitory, Kyoko comments how 3,000 meters seems endlessly far, and It's pathetic how she was overwhelmed by 300 meters. Yui then says how it is precisely because they were able to hit at 300 meters distance that it is possible to hit at 1,000 meters, and reassures that their previous efforts were not in vain, and says not to be discouraged. Kyoko says she is not not discouraged, and says she is still living because this is a 'game', and tries to say if not she would be dead but is interrupted before she could finish that line. When Yui hugs her body she notices how her body isn't trembling, and it seems that her determination to face death isn't wavering at all. Yui then asks if they have to continue training, and Kyoko says yes, and says that the mountain range is suitable for training on long distances, but it is not a good idea to fire live ammunition, thinks that they should rather dry fire here, and that they can go to the

shooting range below for live ammunition training. Yui is then relieved, saying her face has been looking very serious all morning, and thinking how she must have gotten tired of fighting. Kyoko says that she always had this face, saying she was thinking of ways to win, and regards this to why she can not snipe Johnny Arp. Some time later, they used a road sign almost 1,000 meters away as a target, and practiced dry firing by imitating actual shooting. Yui also thinks that in the morning, Kirigiri's 200 meter shots were as solid in contrast to before. Yui then eventually says how the Olympic shooting competition is only 50 meters at most, and asks if she wants to try that. Kyoko says that "It's not that easy, whether it's a game or actual combat.".

(Self Management, Self Regard, Aura, Logical Reasoning, Composure, Cognitive Adaptability, Divergent Thinking, Creative Thinking, Planning Preparation Process, Bodily-Kinesthetic Intelligence)

Some time later on one fateful day, it is generalized by Yui how most of the time, Kirigiri returned to the dormitory before her, but she hasn't come back on this day, so Yui gets worried and was going to check in the middle school classrooms when she came back as if nothing happened. Yui then asks why she came back so late today, asking what happened. Kyoko says that she was called to the faculty office to talk about her own attendance. Yui asks if everything is alright, and Kyoko says all good, before saying "No, I don't think it is...", that she won't be able to stay in the school for long, and may be going abroad again soon. Yui asks is that so, in a worried tone, and Kyoko says that "Depending on the work situation, the plan to go abroad may also be postponed.".

(Relationship Management)

The next morning the third 'Black Challenge' finally arrived in the mailbox. However it is apparent how the envelope is clearly different from the previous ones because the previous envelopes did not have the seal of the Crime Victims' Relief Committee on them, but this time it does. Yui then freaks out, panicking, and calls Kyoko saying it is bad. Kyoko said that she expected it, and says that the committee has already begun to act, and is very calm unlike Yui. Yui asks if this is not the 'Black Challenge' related to Johnny's game, and Kyoko says does not know, and that it's exactly 7 AM, so they should open it and see. Yui says okay and starts tearing the envelope, and takes out the

black washi paper. Kyoko then notes how the person playing the detective is Yui and that there is no technique, just murder weapons. Yui then notes how they made a strange move again, making her play the detective, and then says how it doesn't matter who plays the detective since it doesn't make much difference. Kyoko agrees and says that regardless of their intentions for the time being, since they appointed Yui as the detective, it means that they can't fully count on others in this 'Black Challenge'. Yui agrees, and Kyoko says to start by finding the location first. They then make it to the school information processing for 'Edenside Amusement Park'. Kyoko notes how they also need to check the terrain within 5 kilometers of the surrounding area must also be checked in advance, which would imply her understanding of potential spots on islands. Yui asks what the battle plan is, and the first thing Kyoko notes is that it appears the enemy is not just Johnny Arp. Yui questions this, and Kyoko says that the weapons listed look like they're playing along Johnny Arp's Game and choosing Yui as the detective, and says that this can not be an accident, that there is no doubt that the committee intends to intervene in this game. Yui says she can't imagine that, and Kyoko states about what the point of handing guns to the criminal of the 'Black Challenge' is, and says that as long as we can think clearly through this issue, then they will see what they are up to. Yui is still unsure, so Kyoko simplifies it by saying it is the 'Committee' versus 'Johnny' versus them, a three-way battle. Kyoko then says how they usually call those who accepted the 'Black Challenge' offer criminals, but this time maybe they should call them assassins, and then Yui is about to say that the victims = targets, that this criminal = assassin, and is aiming at, before being interrupted with Kyoko saying that she and Johnny Arp will be targeted. Yui gets a little worried, and Kyoko says that the rules of the black challenge say that the criminal must kill all the target individuals with no exception to be considered a win, meaning to achieve victory condition for the committee's side is to kill her and Johnny Arp. Yui questions if this has anything to do with Johnny's 'three bullets' rule, in which Kyoko says that is a rule they made up themselves, and it shouldn't affect the committee's side. When Yui is about to question this, Kyoko says that there's no need to follow this three bullets rule if they shoot someone on the committee's side. Yui then responds by agreeing, but then says how that doesn't mean they have an advantage, and adds by saying how if you think about it, there's absolutely no way that this assassin is a better sniper than Johnny, so they might have a chance of winning. Kyoko says it is not that simple, Yui asks why, and Kyoko refutes it by saying the assassin is not just one person, but 5 people each using different weapons. Yui then realizes and reacts to the statement of five people to deal with, saying it is too much, that it is no longer a murder case but a mutual killing. Kyoko confirms it, and says that the battle will decide who survives in the end. Yui then says that this is not the detective's job, and Kyoko agrees. Yui then says that they could complain to Johnny to let him stop the game, that he doesn't want the game to turn out like this. Kyoko is not sure and says that he might find it more fun. Yui then realizes they

can not even get in touch with him, and then Kyoko says how they can't request to cancel the game, but they can make it clear that they are not participating. Yui is still confused, so Kyoko says that they still have the option of ignoring this 'Black Challenge', saying that's her opinion and questions Yui, and states how the only people who will be targeted are herself and Johnny, with none else to protect, and in the act of ignoring it, it will just end up being an infighting between the committee and Johnny Arp, Yui agrees. Yui then comments how Johnny might help them get rid of all of the people, Kyoko agrees, which also implies Kyoko also thought of this. Yui also questions if any of the assassins can defeat Johnny. Kyoko responds by saying that if he doesn't help them eliminate all the others, they might be affected, and that would be a problem. Yui adds to this by saying if anyone survives, it would result in them coming back to attack Kirigiri, in which Kyoko says most likely. Yui then decides to ignore the 'Black Challenge', and just in case, for the next week, she will do her best to protect Kyoko because this time she is playing the detective, that she is her shield in an emergency, and Kyoko comments: "So reliable.".



(Anticipation, Prediction, Logical Reasoning, Deductive Reasoning, Analogical Reasoning, Probabilistic Reasoning, Associative Thinking, Concrete Thinking, Convergent Thinking, Divergent Thinking, Lateral Thinking, Critical Thinking, Systematic Thinking, Logical Thinking, Reflective Thinking, Intuitive Thinking, Naturalistic Intelligence, VCI, Hot Reading, Psychological Insight, Planning Formulation, Long-Term Planning, Planning Process, Planning Preparation Process, Planning Aim, Planning Coverage, Planning Invincibility, Strategy Shielding, Strategy Fortitude, Strategy Adaptability, EU)

———————————————————————————————

Some time later, Kyoko and Yui asked for a leave of absence from school and waited until noon in the cafeteria of the dormitory. Lunch was sandwiches and coffee bought from the convenience store. Yui then at some point says that she hopes weeks go by uneventfully, and before she knows it, it'll be time to graduate, saying how wouldn't that be great. Kyoko then asks Yui about her plans after graduation. Yui says that's still a long time away, so I haven't thought about it seriously, but says in short how she plans to go to college, and of course won't give up her job as a detective. Kyoko says, "Is that so, and Yui says how it's best if she can get a management qualification certificate in college, and after graduating, she will first find a job in a detective agency, and have an independent business, and then ask about the name Samidare Detective Agency. Kyoko says that sounds good, and Yui says she will hire Kirigiri, and Kyoko says how she can't call you her Yui-onēsama anymore, and adds with maybe Yui-shochō. Yui then says to stop as it is embarrassing. Yui then reflects on how she remembers she thought they had the same conversation when she first met her, and that only two months have passed since then, but somehow she feels as if she had already experienced a lifetime's worth of experiences, this may or may not imply that Kyoko was able to grasp her emotional feelings and utilized her social skills to a high degree. At some point they get a call from Lico. In summary she says how Johnny has been killed, being shot in between the eyes by a sniper and died in a building called the 'Mirror House' in the amusement park. Yui becomes surprised and questions it, and Lico says there will be a second victim soon, and Yui questions who that will be, and he says it will be himself. Yui questions it, and Lico says that his right shoulder, right thigh, left ankle, and several other places have been shot, and that there is a stab wound on the right side of his neck, saying that the bleeding is quite serious, and how he is not a high blood pressure person by nature, so he won't die immediately. Yui then says to Stay with her, asking what happened, where she is currently. Lico says she is still at 'Edenside Amusement Park', the location written in the challenge letter. Kyoko then asks if she was attacked by an assassin, Lico confirms this and says there are still three assassins left, 'M60' and 'Dragunov' have been eliminated by Johnny, and the rest should all be in the amusement park. Lico then says to solve the case, he will describe the situation before Johnny was shot. In his explanation he said that the reason why he used the last of his strength to contact them was for this reason. Lico then says sorry, that he shouldn't have contacted them, and that once she asks for help, the two of them will definitely come, and that the reason why the attacker didn't give him a fatal blow must be for reason to shoot the companions who come to the rescue as a method for snipers. Shortly after when Yui initially tried to give Kyoko a little good luck charm due to Lico and Johnny's defeat from enemies with murderous intent, she says she didn't need one, that it's unscientific, implying she views life only without luck or without illogical

reasoning, only justified explanations in regards to her adversity of the current situation, so then Yui says "Sometimes these things are the last boosts you need. And while we're at it, why don't I give you a kiss on the forehead? A more effective one.", Kyoko says she doesn't need one, but then quickly changes her mind.

(Relationship Management, Social Skills, EE, General EQ, General SQ, Intuitive Thinking, Reflective Thinking, Lateral Thinking, Associative Thinking, Existential Intelligence)

Two hours later, they got off the taxi at a distance of 5 kilometers from 'Edenside Amusement Park', then walked from there. They then find traces of tire skidding on the snow. At the end of it was a cliff, the guardrail was broken, and empty bullet casings were scattered around. Yui then comments how this is what Lico told them. Kyoko then says how before now, she always thought what Lico said might have been a lie, but after seeing such strong physical evidence, she can't not believe it." Yui then asks if they should check the cliff, and Kyoko says there's no need for that and that they should hurry. They then find the car that Lico and Johnny drove, and note the discovery of the building as the 'Mirror House'. Yui then spots red marks on the snow, and with her eyes following those traces, it continues to extend towards the waterless fountain on the central square further away, where Lico is lying down beside the fountain. Then it is noted by Kyoko 700 meters away how Lico is breathing meaning he is still alive. Kyoko also observes how: "It appears he tried to stop the bleeding himself once, with tourniquets tied around his arms and legs. But from looking at the amount of bleeding, he won't last long.". Yui then suggests to save him, but Kyoko stops her saying that if they go now they will be shot. Yui gets worried, and Kyoko then questions Yui to guide her to ask what they are trying to do, and asks her what they are here for, in which Yui says to save Lico. Kyoko then reasons that in order to save him, they must first ensure safety, and for that we need to get rid of the enemy. Yui understands, and Kyoko also reasons how it is the same thing when fighting Johnny, to find the target, get close without being spotted by the enemy, and shoot accurately, in which Yui agrees. Kyoko then reasons that the problem is how to find the target, that the remaining three assassins must be hiding somewhere in this amusement park, but acting rashly will end up like Lico and Johnny. Yui then says she will be the bait that she is the one playing detective this time, and they can't hurt her, so she will go to the square on purpose, but is interrupted with Kyoko not agreeing because the 'Black Challenge' this time is special, not necessarily prohibiting attacking detectives like before. It's noted to be special because it was initially Johnny's game. Yui tries to argue that the committee

pays special attention to the rules. I don't think they changed it. Kyoko then reasons that even if the rules remained the same, whether the assassins will follow the rules or not is another story, and adds that assuming that they are obeying the 'no harming the detective' rule, Kyoko asks if Yui believes they will try shooting her if she runs out as a bait, due to how since they can't hurt her, they won't even think of shooting at her. Kyoko then says how they already have what they need to infer the assassins' locations, saying that the characteristics of the weapons, Lico's testimony, the circumstances under which Johnny Arp was killed can be used to determine where the assassins are and get rid of them one by one. She also reasons that the snipers didn't leave their sniping spots all this time because they are using Lico as bait, their crosshairs must be aiming around Lico, Yui then understands. Kyoko then says how the only person who is hard to figure out would be 'Throwing Knife', that they should be lurking within the knife's attack range near Lico. Briefly after, Kyoko says how: "If Lico and Johnny were attacked by 'TAC50' in front of the parking lot of the entrance gate, then the range of the enemy's location is quite limited.", and saying she wouldn't be surprised if they were in that area. Yui questions if they should go over there, and Kyoko says no, to ignore that side for now, and that there is another place that needs to be checked first. Yui asks which one, and she says the "'Mirror House' of the murder scene.

(Cognitive Discipline, Composure, Determination, Observation, Reflective Thinking, Linear Thinking, Logical Thinking, Non-Linear Thinking, Lateral Thinking, Analytical Thinking, Applicational Thinking, Inductive Reasoning, Probabilistic Reasoning, Logical Reasoning, Deductive Reasoning, Self Management, Leadership, EU, WMI, Hot Reading, Psychological Profiling, Planning Aim, Planning Formulation, Planning Accuracy)

They then went down to the foot of the mountain and climbed over the fence to sneak into the amusement park. Yui then thinks how it's still silent and no gunfire was heard, and thinks how Kirigiri seems to have grasped the approximate location of the enemy, and has a good idea of which direction to pay attention to. Once they enter, Yui questions how according to the situation at the time, it was a locked room, but if the person: 'Throwing Knife' is the murderer, then this cannot be considered a locked room mystery. Kyoko says yes, in other words she already thought of this, but adds that this level of damage from a fatal head wound is impossible to cause with a knife. Yui then questions if that 'Throwing Knife' person actually had a gun in her hand and fired it, in which Kyoko says that: "If that's the case, there are few points that can't be explained.

Yui questions what she means, and Kyoko says that It's odd that the surrounding mirrors are not broken at all, and based on the victim's condition, the bullet must have penetrated after destroying his head, and says that if the 'Throwing Knife' person ran into this place after chasing Johnny Arp, and shooting him after running to this room, the the bullet should have penetrated the mirror across the room, yet that mirror is intact. As Yui realizes, Kyoko also says that there is way, and that According to Lico, 'Throwing Knife' is a small-bodied woman, meaning that when she and Johnny, raised their guns and aimed at each other's heads, her trajectory had to be slightly slanted upwards. Kyoko also notes how the mirrors in this room are not connected to the ceiling, so the bullet may have not hit the mirror, but hit the wall above it. Briefly after reasoning this, Kyoko gets Yui to help her move the body, trying to turn it from a supine to a prone position. They then discover a clear bullet hole on the floor. Yui finally realizes this fact, and Kyoko says how she thought of this, and continues saying how assuming the victim was standing near the center of the room at the time, the ballistic path connected to the victim's head to the bullet hole in the floor, before interrupting her sentence to ask Yui to reach the ceiling. Yui then takes off a lid, opening a hole, and asks if this is where the bullet came from. Kyoko says that it looks like it, and that they made the hole in advance for sniping. She also notes how if the hole was left open all the time, the victim might get suspicious, so the assassins added a shutter that can be opened and closed remotely, and functions to open only when the sniper wants to shoot. Yui then says how it is such an elaborate or detailed work, and Kyoko says that it would be normal if it was prepared by the committee, but if it was prepared by the sniper himself, and thinks how the person has a very detestable character. Yui notes how the hole is only 5 centimeters in diameter at most, and asks if the perpetrator shot Johnny through this hole, in which Kyoko says how although this kind of sniping is unbelievable, it is still not as good as his marksmanship, additionally she realizes that Yui is staring at the hole, and tells her not to keep staring at it as bullet might fly in. When Yui briefly realizes how they could have sniped from the ferris wheel, and exclaims that idea, it is apparent how Kyoko nodded, which makes Yui think how she understood all of that from the beginning. Most likely before entering the building. Yui then says how "The pod on the apex of the Ferris wheel might make this kind of sniping possible.", and Kyoko says that "Judging from the condition of the body and the size of the bullet hole, the sniper must be 'TAC50'.", thereby deducing that weapon is possibly on the ferris wheel. Yui then asks Kyoko how they are going to take out the person on top of the Ferris wheel. And during which, in the meantime Kyoko was walking around touching each of the mirrors surrounding the room in turn, which implies her enact observational skills by touching. Kyoko then says this is it. Yui questions what is wrong, and Kyoko says that it is a one-way mirror. Yui is confused, so Kyoko with a little force removed the mirror hanging on the wall. They then observe how after removing the mirror, there is a hollow inside, and in the hollow is a camera with several wires connected to it. Yui questions

this, and Kyoko says that it was prepared by the sniper. Yui asks why prepare such a thing, and Kyoko says that it takes more than just a small hole in the ceiling to pull off this sniping, and no matter how good one's eyesight is, there is no way to see the target from that distance through this small hole, asking in regards to Yui. Yui then realizes, and Kyoko says that a tool was needed to locate the target, so she figured it had to be in the room, and says how the sniper calculated the timing to snipe by looking at real-time footage captured by this camera. Yui comments how if they are still being watched then all of their actions are being seen, and Kyoko says how if that's the case then they should quickly surrender.

(VSI, PSI, Deductive Reasoning, Inductive Reasoning, Abductive Reasoning, Logical Reasoning, Analogical Reasoning, Intuitive Thinking, Critical Thinking, Applicational Thinking, Concrete Thinking, EU, EE, ER, Social Awareness, Hot Reading, Psychological Profiling, Psychoanalysis, Observation, Knowledge)

—————————————————————————
—————————————————————————

Once they leave the building, they take pictures through their digital camera to take a picture in the direction of the Ferris wheel, so as a way to scout the enemy without looking, turning the flash off in advance. They then start checking the photos, and view how the Ferris wheel, covered with red rust, looks like a foreboding relic, reminiscent of a post-apocalyptic world. They also find that there are 32 pods in total, and each one looks like a round coffin. They then checked the pod at the highest point, and the upper part of the pod is inlaid with glass, but didn't see anyone carrying a gun Inside. Kyoko then whispers to Yui how she made a mistake, Yui asks what's wrong, and Kyoko says that the pod depth of the Ferris wheel is only 130cm at most, making Yui realize that the 'TAC50' is about 150cm long, and longer with a suppressor is installed, meaning there's no way to sit in the pod, deducing that, that weapon is not on the ferris wheel. Kyoko then tells Yui to look at another picture, Yui looks at the bottom pod and notes how it is a 'M4', being 85cm, and with a suppressor it should be less than 100cm. Briefly after, Kyoko tells Yui to go to the ferris wheel, Yui asks how they will get there due to how as soon as they get out of the corner of the building, as they might get hit by the gun on the Ferris wheel. Kyoko says not to worry, and Yui thinks about how she has already made up her mind. Kyoko also assures her that it's very dangerous to approach from the front, so she says to get out of the amusement park first, circle around from the outside, and approach from behind the Ferris wheel. Yui then understands. They then left the 'Mirror House', climbing over the fence to get outside, walked to the tree lined hillside, and from there they circled the amusement park and headed for the Ferris wheel. They went around to the back of the Ferris wheel, hiding

among the trees and took pictures of the surroundings again with the digital camera. Then learn how the 32 pods of the Ferris wheel are all equipped with ‘M4’ carbines. Yui is confused, and Kyoko tells her to hurry to the ferris wheel. They climbed over the fence and entered the amusement park again. Looking inside the pod, the ‘M4’ is fixed in the center with a tripod, and there is something similar to a switch on the trigger, with a wire connected to it, and the other end of the wire is connected to two laptops, placed side by side on the seat, both closed, but not turned off. Yui questions what this is, and Kyoko says how it is a computer-controlled unmanned weapon. Kyoko then reasons how the assassins needed 32 of them to be ready to fire at any time in the 168 hours, that the gun that fires is always the one at the top, and when it runs out of ammo or batteries, the Ferris wheel will rotate to move the next pod to the top, like a giant revolver. Yui says how they made another weapon, and Kyoko says to check inside. Yui asks if they can get close, and Kyoko says that the back of this machine seems to be the blind spot. Kyoko then opens the lid of the laptop on the seat, and says how it seems to work with face recognition, no motion detection. Yui questions what she means, and Kyoko says that "There is a small camera attached to the gun's mounting rail. If that camera detects the face of a registered target, it will fire.". Yui then briefly says how Kyoko never got shot at all when approaching the 'Mirror House'. Kyoko answers yes, because she always thought that the sniper might be hiding on the Ferris wheel, and she has been very careful not to expose her body to the other side's ballistic path, that climbing over the fence was the most dangerous, but it was still quite a distance from this place, which could be the reason why the camera didn't recognize it was her. Yui questions how she already knew the enemy was on the ferris wheel, and Kyoko says that it is the highest place in the amusement park, that It's natural to think so, but didn't expect it to be an unmanned weapon. Yui then thinks how from what they saw from the photos of the digital camera, the uppermost pod window glass is not broken, but the pod next to it on the right has the front part of its window glass full of circular holes, most likely It’s the traces left by the countless bullets that went through the window panes when it aimed at Johnny and Lico, and after that, the Ferris wheel was reloaded, so It’s safe to say that the window glass with the circular holes is enough to prove that Kirigiri’s reasoning is correct, which just further supports her initial thought before she reasoned for the technology usage. Yui then questions about what’s next, what to do with this giant revolver, that it will take too much time to break the laptops one by one, and it's dangerous to leave it alone, and they won't have time to rescue Lico, and asks her for any good ideas. Kyoko says yes, and thought for about 5 seconds according to Yui, to make the Ferris wheel move, and then stop it when there is no pod at the top. Yui thinks that’s clever, and Kyoko says that the problem is how to make the Ferris wheel move, in which Yui says there is a control room next to the ride’s entrance, and pointing at it, and saying how you can often see staff operating inside, so it shouldn't be difficult. Kyoko says it requires a key, and Yui says they don’t have it. Yui

says she will go check the control room, asking if it's fine for Kyoko. Yui also says that her face isn't registered on the laptop, saying to not worry, jumping out their pod, and asking if she can come, in which Kyoko says okay, implying she may not have if it was a more dangerous situation. Yui then goes into the control room with a panel with 'Operation Panel' written on it, but the key to the area is sealed with a lid, which is naturally locked. Yui then takes out one of the portable tools from her backpack, a flat-blade screwdriver, inserting the tip of a screwdriver into the gap in the lid and using the leverage principle to pry the lid off. Yui then finds a note inside the cover, which has the operation sequence in detail written on it. She then pressed the buttons one by one in order, then, the Ferris wheel began to move. Immediately after that, she pressed the stop button, until there was no pod at the top, and in order to prevent someone from operating it remotely, she turned off the main power. She also finishes it off to prevent someone from making a move afterwards, by breaking a few switches and tucked away the sequence of operations. Therefore their plan to take out one of the works out.

(Information Gathering, Observation, Knowledge, Problem Solving, Applicational Thinking, Critical Thinking, Intuitive Thinking, Convergent Thinking, Creative Thinking, Deductive Reasoning, Inductive Reasoning, Logical Reasoning, Probabilistic Reasoning, Self Regard, Self Management, EM, Determination, Planning Aim, Planning Process, Planning Coverage, Planning Risk Calculation, Planning Formulation, Bodily-Kinesthetic Intelligence, PSI)

They then get out of the amusement park, and Kyoko takes out a laptop from their pod, and the content of the data shows that the person who wrote the automatic weapon program was a man named Joshua Lindberg, who stole someone else's brilliant AI program, by a Japanese middle school student. Kyoko then talks to herself how It is also clear from the destructive power of the bullet that it can't be a 5.56mm bullet from an 'M4', that the more critical problem is that the 'TAC50' isn't where they should be. And continues saying by taking trajectory into account, the only place where sniping is possibly the highest point of the Ferris wheel, However the 'TAC50' was not there, that this is an undoubted fact. Yui then comments how about the fact that Johnny's gun was missing, and continues saying that the person who shot Johnny took it away, meaning they went in and out of the scene, using a Magnum at close range, and the bullet hole in the floor alongside the small hole in the ceiling were all tricks to make us think the bullet came from outside. Kyoko debunks this by saying "That line of thinking has already been debunked by the lack of bullet holes in the surrounding walls and ceiling.". Yui then realizes she forgot about that, and Kyoko says that "If the bullet hole in the floor is

a cover-up, then the 'real bullet hole' must be somewhere near where Johnny was killed, but there's no sign of that anywhere.". Yui then says to reverse the trajectory line that we are Assuming. Kyoko then reasons how that means, the small hole in the ceiling was not for the bullet to come in from the outside, but for the bullet to go out from the inside, and then says Yui's had a good idea. Yui then elaborates how for example, the murderer was lying on the ground, aimed and shot at Johnny's head who was standing next to them, and adds that usually the bullet would hit the ceiling and leave a bullet hole, but because there was a small hidden hole there, the bullet just flew out, which would explain why there is no 'real bullet hole', in which Kyoko agrees with this, so she probably processed this when learning Yui's idea. Yui says that according to Lico's testimony, when he entered that room, somehow the 'Throwing Knife' was on the ground, but was this not because the 'Throwing Knife' person had carried out this reverse trajectory trick, in which Kyoko says it makes sense. Yui then asks if there is anything wrong, and briefly later, Kyoko says "What was the 'Throwing Knife' person trying to hide through this ruse?", Yui is confused, so Kyoko reasons that she was there to kill Johnny Arp in the first place, and she had no intention of hiding her will to murder, that at the beginning, she also threw the knife, and if the knife stabbed a vital part, then Johnny Arp would have already been dead, and the reason why she entered the 'Mirror House' was to catch up with her target and kill him. Yui agrees. Kyoko says how despite the contradiction, when Johnny Arp was found dead on the ground, she carried out a trick to deceive others and tell them as if she didn't kill anyone. Yui replies by saying how this is still the 'Black Challenge', that if the criminal is identified by the detective, the game is over, so it's normal to cover up the truth through tricks. Kyoko says that still contradicts her initial attack, in which Yui agrees. Kyoko then says how this 'Black Challenge' will end with the detective identifying the perpetrator as usual, that they will win whether they are accused or not by killing their targets, assuming they are operating under this rule. Yui then agrees by how this 'Black Challenge' is largely motivated by the committee's schemes from the beginning, that ultimately, it's possible that there is only one condition for victory, and that is to survive. Kyoko then says yes, except for the 'don't harm the detective' rule that must be followed, that the evidence is that there is no photo of Yui registered in the laptop. Yui says how that is great so she can stand in front of her for protection, in which Kyoko says she has always been like that. Yui then comments how she hates all the things related to the committee, she still likes this rule, Kyoko assures her that she shouldn't mess around, and to not expect a cornered criminal to follow the rules, in which Yui understands. Kyoko then focuses back on the topic, saying she does not think the person who killed Johnny Arp was the 'Throwing Knife' person because If she fired a shot at Johnny, as Yui had reasoned, then she could have only done it through the small hole in the ceiling while lying on the ground, but she had no reason to do that. Yui then says then the remaining killer must be the remaining 'TAC50', and Kyko replies yes. Kyoko then says how there is no place in the

amusement park that is closer and higher than the Ferris wheel, and says they should regard the bullet hole left at the scene as a trick. Yui then asks if these assassins are cooperating with each other or they are all working alone, as she feels like they are cooperating with each other in the way they are pressing Lico and Johnny at every step. Kyoko then says how 'M60' and 'Dragunov', don't cooperate with each other, most likely going their own way. Yui questions this and asks how If Johnny hadn't escaped into the 'Mirror House', he wouldn't have been killed, in which Kyoko replies yes, this was likely her thought process. Kyoko then pondered for a moment, as if she suddenly thought of something, and began to use the scope to observe the amusement park. Yui asks "What's wrong?". Kyoko says "That yellow building...", pointing at a building, this is potentially when she discovers the whole trick and processes where the assassins are, as explained later. Yui asks how it is an office and a shop, and Kyoko says to check it out. They then climbed over the fence and approached the building's back door, which was unlocked. Kyoko then tells her to look at her feet, Yui doesn't note anything, in which Kyoko says how there is hardly any dust, making Yui realize. Kyoko says how "It's easy to disguise the snow outside, but it's hard to restore the dust inside once you step on it, so they just cleaned it all up.". Yui then questions if anyone was there, and Kyoko replies with yes. After Kyoko searches around the room and looks at the blackboard on the wall, she tells Yui to come her way, making a gesture to her as a signal to walk to the wall, and says that if shestand too much in the middle, she might get hit. Yui questions this, and asks from where. Kyoko says look, grabbing the border of the blackboard and shaking it up and down repeatedly, taking the blackboard off the wall. It is then observed how there is a strange depression in the wall where the blackboard was hung before, and inside is a camera. Additionally on closer look, there is a small hole on the blackboard, and it seems that the camera is filming the interior through this small hole. Yui questions what this is, and Kyoko says she will tell her soon, telling her to go to the next room. They then go to the next room which is small, set up with a counter and shelves. Kyoko then says how Yui asked her what would happen if Johnny Arp didn't escape into the 'Mirror House', in which Yui says yeah. Kyoko responds that even if he didn't escape into the 'Mirror House', such as escaping into the building where this office is located, he would still be sniped. Yui responds back by saying if the reason is the camera, that's what 'TAC50' set up to confirm the location of the target. Kyoko confirms it, saying 'TAC50' has cameras set up everywhere, no matter where the target goes, he will be sniped from wherever they are. Yui asks if there really is such a place, and Kyoko says by considering the trajectory of the 'Mirror House', there is no doubt that the bullet was fired from a high place, and says that however, there is no such high place around where this sniping is possible. Yui asks if that means she already thought of where the sniper is, and Kyoko replies yes. Yui then questions it and when she thought of it. Kyoko starts off her reasoning by saying how there was a hint in the amusement park, and that once you factor in that hint, and superimpose one

fact after another, the answer will come out naturally. Yui says she can't figure it out, asking if they were circling around in a helicopter and sniping from there. Kyoko says that is an interesting thought, but they didn't hear any helicopters. Yui then questions and wonders from a higher altitude, around 8,000 meters. Kyoko says that at that distance, it is impossible for a 12.7mm bullet to hit the target's head accurately in the first place. Yui then says there is no sniping position located at that high of a place anywhere, that this fact cannot be changed. Kyoko confirms that, and says they have to think from another point of view. Yui then starts thinking about another point of view, and remarks how the sniper deliberately set up cameras to confirm the location of the target, meaning the target cannot be seen through the scope or the naked eye from the position of the sniper, asking if that is right. Kyoko confirms it. Yui says it is strange, that since the target cannot be seen from the sniper's position, how did they let the bullet hit the target, and questions that bullets can only fly in a straight line, so the target must be located in a position that can be seen on that straight line. Yui then realizes it and tells Kyoko how she figured it out, that the 'TAC50' is not at a high place at all, how even if they are not at a high place, they can still draw a ballistic trajectory like the 'Mirror House', being a curved shot overhead that cuts a parabola like a mountain peak. Kyoko validates that her reasoning is impressive, implying she also at some point quickly thought of this, which goes back to before entering the building she thought of this. Yui then questions if the 'TAC50' is really hidden in the mountains nearby, which Kyoko denies saying if that's the case, then Lico and Johnny should've heard clearer gunshots, and even with a suppressor attached, the sound would be quite loud. Yui then questions where it should be then, and Kyoko remarks how she saw Yui almost falling into a manhole, and that she also saw many other manholes with open lids in the amusement park, and think how all the power cables for the attractions are managed underground, and each manhole leads down to a controlled passageway. This makes Yui thinks about the it being an a underground passage for the 'TAC50' hidden, while using the camera to confirm the location of the target, that they are using these manholes in the amusement park as bullet outlets for curved shots, implying she thought of all of this before Yui. But then Yui quickly questions how people normally don't come up with a parabolic shot with a .50 caliber bullet that flies 3,000 or 4,000 meters, in which Kyoko replies by saying this is a sniper on the same level as Johnny Arp or better. Yui then questions how realistically speaking, a bullet fired into the sky maintaining enough kinetic energy to kill a person on the ground. Kyoko notes how: "There have been a few cases in which people have been killed by bullets that were shot up by celebratory guns and happened to hit them when they fell.", making Yui realize. Yui then says that the mystery of the sniper and the locked room is clear, but questions why the 'Throwing Knife' collapsed inside the 'Mirror House'. Kyoko says that she did go after Johnny Arp, wondering if she was counterattacked by him, and reasons that after she was counterattacked, she temporarily lost consciousness, Johnny was then sniped, and she

wasn't quite sure what happened afterwards. Yui says she kind of feels sorry for her, without sympathy, and asks what are we going to do about 'TAC50', and that they can't leave them be, that they must be ready to snipe at anyone who comes to rescue Lico. Kyoko says that they will take the initiative and attack, and says she has an idea and asks Yui if she wants to hear it, in which Yui says of course.

(Information Gathering, Perception, Problem Solving, Knowledge, Observation, Connecting the Dots, Trap Evasion, Critical Thinking, Analytical Thinking, Linear Thinking, Lateral Thinking, Conceptual Thinking, Convergent Thinking, Systematic Thinking, Abstract Thinking, Concrete Thinking, Deductive Reasoning, Inductive Reasoning, Logical Reasoning, Cause and Effect Reasoning, EU, Emotional Awareness, Self Regulation, Social Skills, Hot Reading, Psychological Insight, PSI, Planning Formulation)

Kyoko and Yui then make a big detour from outside the amusement park and returned to the 'Mirror House' again. The underground of the amusement park is full of passages used to manage power lines, which can be accessed from various Manholes. So, they then randomly selected one of these many manholes, and tied the digital camera to a rope and descended it in the manhole to make sure it was safe below. After finding no one there, they climbed down the ladder to the underground first. They then walked along the passageway, trying not to make any footstep noises. Whenever the passageway turned a corner, they would temporarily stop and carefully check the situation ahead with our digital camera. After turning a few corners, they looked ahead with the camera and found a figure on the LCD screen. The distance is 15 meters, they plan to not act recklessly, while aiming carefully and precisely, to ensure that they confront him with absolutely no misfire, and that's what they need to achieve victory. However Yui's tip of shoe accidently touches something, most likely a screw according to Yui, that was metallic and rolled on the ground. Yui then tried to reach out to grab the screw, and accidentally stuck her body out of the corner, meeting the big man. After some aggravation from the big man and Yui talking back, when it appears that the big man shot at her forehead, Yui disappears from the big man's sight, replaced by Kirigiri, who was prostrate and holding a gun, she suddenly appeared in front of his eyes like a magic trick. And what the big man shot was actually a large one-way mirror, which they had been brought from the 'Mirror House', that they put the mirror in the corner of the passage and set it up at a 45 degree angle, and Yui stood near the corner. That way, it looked to the big man as if she was standing in the middle of the passage, which is a classic mirror trick. Additionally it is also because of the dimly lit, narrow aisle

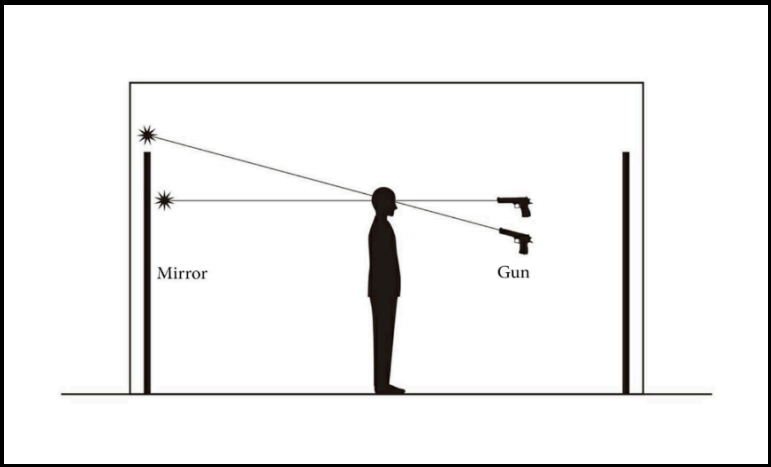
providing the perfect conditions for this trick to work, while Yui tried her best to use her sloppy acting skills to provoke him to reveal an opening. During this time, behind the one-way mirror, Kirigiri kept the Remington M700 in a prostrate position. Her aim is perfectly aligned to the big man, with that, the big man realized that something is wrong, and was about to pull the trigger of the pistol again, but Kirigiri shot the pistol off with a single shot, and then quickly loaded the next bullet with a smooth motion, saying "Don't move, or I'll have to kill you.". He then gave up his resistance and raised his hands. Conveniently, there happens to be a pair of handcuffs on the table, so Yui used that pair to handcuff him to the pipe in the room. Yui then says to pray for the police to arrest him first before the committee gets him. Kyoko then looks down at the man, saying to carry his guns away since it's dangerous, then Yui picks up the 'TAC50' that weighs 12 kilograms, and says there's another, so Yui picks up the pistol. After that Yui suddenly noticed that there is a small door on the wall next to it, and the door says 'Power Management Room'. Yui then opens the door curiously and took a look, and in the darkness, the multicoloured lights of the power switched flickered, and a woman is lying on the ground wearing furry white clothes. Yui then asks, saying if that woman is, before being interrupted, and Kyoko says that is 'Throwing Knife'. It is observed how her ghillie suit is torn and tattered, her chest is wide open, and there are blood spots on the floor. Kyoko asks what the big man did to her, and he said "Wanna know the details?".

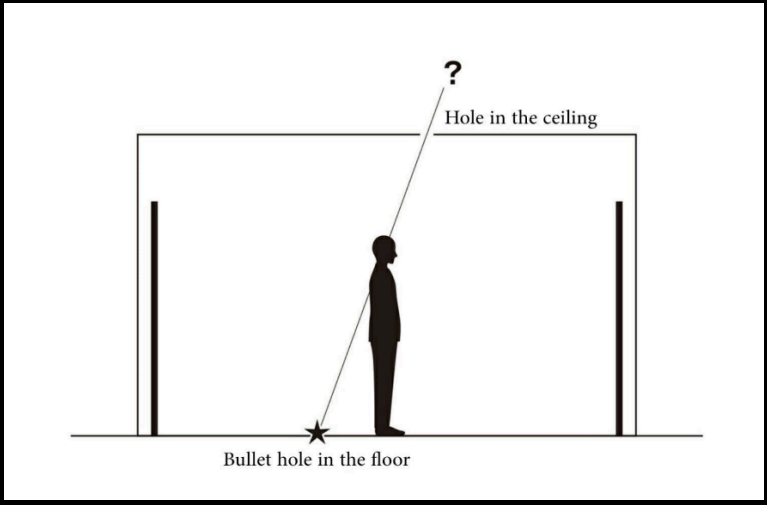
(Strategy Building, Strategy Logistics, Strategy Complexity, Strategy Vision, Strategy Efficiency, Strategy Effectiveness, Strategy Execution, Strategy Resilience, Strategy Foresight, Strategy Alignment, Short-Term Planning, Planning Aim, Planning Process, Planning Preparation Process, Planning Formulation, Planning Coverage, Planning Versatility, Planning Risk Calculation, Planning Accuracy, Planning Invincibility, Critical Thinking, Reflective Thinking, Deductive Reasoning, Fabrication, Non-Verbal Deception, Strategic Deception, Threats, Direct Manipulation, Black Mail, Logical Manipulation, Indirect Manipulation, Trap Setting, Tactics)

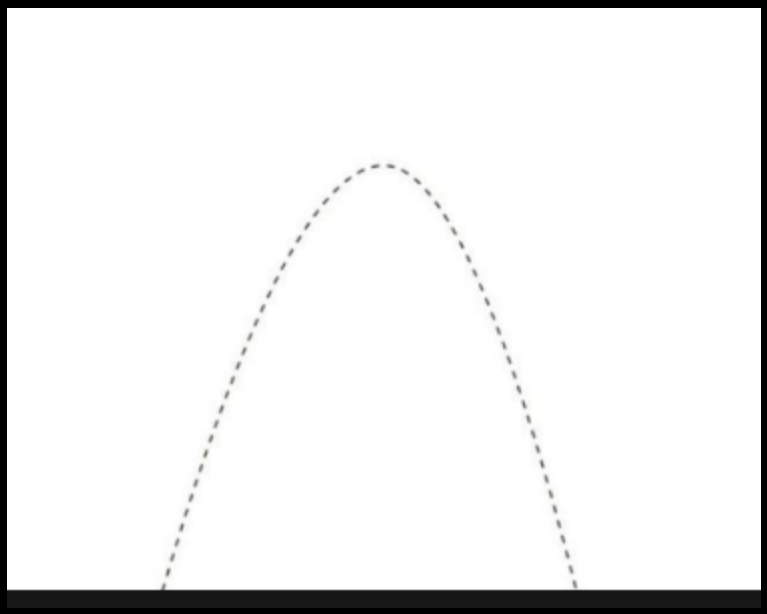
Once they left, they climbed up the ladder of the manhole to the outside, rushing to Lico. Yui then shouts to Lico saying they are her to save her. Kyoko then checks his pulse and claims that it is weak but there is a pulse. Shortly after, Yui glances at Kirigiri, who is gazing at something in her hand with a serious face. Yui asks "What is it, Kirigiri-chan?". Kyoko says "This.....", and it is observed how she is holding the locator in her hand, this relates back to the time when Johnny gave Kyoko a locator to measure their 200 meter distances. Yui asks "What's wrong with it?". Kyoko says "One thing that concerns me

is...", more on this later, and in that moment Yui sees someone snow behind Kirigiri, turning into human form, wearing a fluffy lump of fur with a shiny silver knife in their hand. Yui realizes It's ‘Throwing Knife’, and is still alive. Kyoko realizes Yui’s expression and turns around, and then at that moment the forehead of ‘Throwing Knife’ popped with a bang. Yui observes that Lico has fallen into a semi-conscious state, with a mobile phone in her hand, then Kyoko opened her mouth slightly, speechless, and then her right ribbon fell off, implying Johnny shot at her ribbon, more on this later.

(Observation, Cold Reading, ER, EP)







Chapter 4:

At some point when Yui, Kyoko ride a train to the university hospital. Shortly after, they meet up with Lico. Lico then says Kyoko has an angry look, and Kyoko says that she always had this look, and asks him if she can Ask him a question. He allows it, and Kyoko says that sniping a companion coming to the rescue is a common tactic for snipers, and questions if he knew that Johnny Arp was alive. Lico responded with how he could do that, for what reason he had to make a big sacrifice for Johnny. Kyoko says yes, but in the end, he managed to lure them out, who were planning to give up the game, and says that Intuitive as he is, he should've been able to predict that they would give up just by looking at the contents of the 'Black Challenge'. Lico says that his intuition is not that strong, and adds that he was really happy that they came to his rescue, saying how he now understands how it feels for a princess to be rescued by a hero. Yui addresses "Princess", and asks him what his actual gender is, and he says it doesn't matter. Kyoko then says that this is the end of his recklessness and taking advantage of others to fill his emptiness, and adds that it's childish to try to find a reason to die before he is 20. He then says she is very ruthless, and Yui whispers that she's been like this since last night, that maybe because she lost to Johnny, Kyoko drags her attention back and Yui says "Sorry, nothing.". Lico then says that the body lying in the 'Mirror House' was that of an American named Joshua Lindberg, a programmer, he was identified with his DNA." Yui then realizes it, and Lico continues saying he was the same one who programmed the 'M4' unmanned weapons, as one of the assassins who were

on the scene, not knowing if Johnny knew about this early or late, and that since the two of them look similar, he used that person as his scapegoat. Yui questions if that was too good to be a coincidence. Lico responds that it's true that Johnny did not participate in the arrangements of the 'Black Challenge', and can guarantee the fairness in this regard, and especially in the last round, the committee deliberately sent an unorthodox challenge specifically to deal with Johnny. Yui then says he will believe him since he says so. Yui then thinks that according to the information provided by Lico, was that Johnny escaped into the 'Mirror House' under the volley of 'Throwing Knife' and 'M4', and happened to bump into Joshua who was lurking inside, with 'Throwing Knife' chasing after him also Joining the battle, the three started a fight. Ultimately, Johnny was the only winner. He must have thought of implementing the "Birlstone Gambit", which is basically about Johnny's scapegoat, as explained below for the process. Then about that time, or maybe he thought of it after noticing the strange little hole in the ceiling or the one-way mirror, he deliberately appeared in front of the camera and waited for 'TAC50' to pull the trigger. After he heard the gunshot coming from the ground, he made Joshua stand in the designated place, where the bullet stayed in the air for more than 5 seconds. He would be in time if he acted even after hearing the gunshot. Incidentally, by then, Joshua was either unconscious or had already been killed. The curved sniper shot smashed Joshua's head into pieces, and Johnny then had a corpse to replace him. Johnny then put his clothes on the corpse and left the scene. By that time, he also did not forget to take his own gun, making it not present there because he took it away himself. After that, Johnny hid from Lico who rushed into the 'Mirror House'. There was no shortage of places to hide in the Mirror House, then after Lico left, Johnny went out through the back door, and was lurking nearby since then. As for his partner Lico, he also wanted to make him mistakenly believe that he was dead, so his intention of this act was to lure them to the scene. Which would entail Lico naturally contacting them and informing them about the situation after Johnny supposedly dies. This would also imply Kyoko thought of all of this as Kyoko initially questioned Lico. Yui then asks Kyoko when she found out Johnny is still alive, she says that regretfully, it was when the locator went off, and note that since in the beginning when Lico didn't believe that he staged his body after reviewing, and Kyoko observing the body, it can be considered a high level of deception from Johnny. Yui then questions the locator, that when they ran toward Lico, the locator did go off, but this also implies Kyoko processed all of this information when she was staring at her locator for some time. Kyoko then says that It doesn't matter that it went off at that time, that the real problem lies when they approached Johnny's body, the locator was not going off. Yui is confused, so Kyoko says to recall the rules that Johnny said, relating those to the locatore. Yui recalls that you must carry one locator for each person during the game, and throwing it aside or hiding it somewhere will be considered a violation. Kyoko says that when they checked Johnny's body, the locator didn't go off, which means that the locator wasn't near the

body, and someone had taken it away. Yui questions it, and Kyoko says that there were two things missing from the scene, Johnny's gun and the locator used in the game, that she should understand from this point that Johnny was still alive and intended to keep the game going, that the reason he took the locator away was because he didn't want to break the rules. Yui realizes this, and Kyoko says that she also overlooked the locator issue, but that was because the locators of the same team wouldn't go off, and there was no other way for her to find out, as Johnny still had Lico. Yui asks if Johnny has not contacted him at all, and Lico says that not once.

(Knowledge, Aura, Emotional Awareness, EU, Self Regulation, PSI, Reflective Thinking, Critical Thinking, Applicational Thinking, Logical Reasoning, Deductive Reasoning, Inductive Reasoning, Analogical Reasoning, Psychological Profiling, Psychological Insight, Direct Manipulation, Emotional Manipulation)

Some time later, back in Yui's dorm room, when she was about to open the door, Kirigiri suddenly blocked the door from the inside. Kyoko then says to wait for 5 minutes. Yui is confused, but Kyoko says to not ask. Then 5 minutes later Yui asks if she is done, and Kyoko says to come in. There, there is a beautiful chocolate cake on the low table. It's a cake from a well-known cake shop, which has been on TV and magazines many times. Yui remembers how she once told Kirigiri that she wanted to try a cake from that shop, implying she remembered it without trying. Yui then questions it, surprised, and Kyoko says that she ordered it earlier and just picked it up. Yui questions if it was when she; Yui was looking around for visit gifts, and questions how she managed to reserve one, saying it must've been tough. Kyoko says that she ordered it several days in advance. Yui says: "When did you...". Kyoko then says to eat. Kirigiri sets forks and plates on the table, with Yui happening to buy coffee and handing her a can. Yui asks why a cake all of a sudden, and asks if she was always interested in cakes. Kyoko says she is not really interested, which makes Yui's question again, and Kyoko asks her what the day is today. Yui starts wondering what it is, and Kyoko says that it is February 14th, Valentine's, while handing her a slice of the cake, saying "This is from me—".

(WMI, Planning Preparation Process, Planning Aim, Short-Term Planning, Planning Aim, Planning Formulation, Empathy, Relationship Management)

(Seventh Volume)

(Seventh Volume): While walking with Kirigiri to the Sirius observatory, Yui, Yukimura and Kyoko are completely lost and don't know exactly the route to go to the observatory, when Yukimura asked if Yui knew the route she answered saying “no”, and asked if Kirigiri knew if they were on the right route, Kirigiri replied saying “the route up to here was not the same as before”, this suggest that Kirigiri quickly remembered the whole route she, Yui and the other four detectives took on the first volume, she recalled the whole route and compared to the one they are going right now, this also means that she visualized the whole route to make sure that it wasn't the same, this can be reasoned due to her comment of the route they are going not being the same one as before, sadly we can't know for sure the total length of the route they took to reach the Sirius observatory in the first volume of the LN, but taking the situation into consideration, the average amount of syllables a japanese person can speak per second, the minimum and maximum size of a normal football stadium which is 90m at least and 120 meters at max, and the fact that both Kirigiri and Yui were running hurriedly, we can guess that as a lowball Kirigiri memorized and visualized approximately 140 meters of distance, and 225 meters as a highball, and when Yui asked if she knew which route they were right now, it looked like Kirigiri had recalled the entire route almost instantly even if the Sirius Observatory murder case occurred two months ago which was stated by Yui in the LN. Yui, Yukimura and Kyoko meet another rank XX0 in their way to the Sirius Observatory, the man who was riding a white horse ignored them and went into the direction of the observatory, Kirigiri then suggested for them to follow the footsteps created by that guy's horse in the snow, and by doing this they would end up reaching the Sirius Observatory without any problems, before following the horse's footsteps, Kyoko stop Yui and question what would be her purpose now that Shinsen is dead, “if Shinsen is dead, why should I move forward? Who am I going to fight against?”. Kirigiri's purpose is now completely lost, Kyoko questions about her own purpose and her confusion is easily noticeable. Kyoko is aware of that, but even she can't help but question all this, but she quickly composed herself to fight against the perpetrator of this case, the person who she needs to focus on fighting against now is the murderer of the crime she will be investigating.

(Methods, Determination, Emotional realization, emotional engagement, self-awareness, VSI, PSI, WMI, CPI, Visual spatial intelligence, intrapersonal intelligence, naturalistic intelligence)

—————————————————————————————
—————————————————————————————

(Seventh Volume): Inside the Sirius observatory, Kirigiri and Yui notices some Handcuffs in the beds, Kyoko then says that she already figured out the rules of that game, in the five rooms, there are five sets of Handcuffs and five people inside the observatory, they did the wrist verification recently, that was for these handcuffs, Kirigiri guesses that the handcuffs are equipped with a sensor to read vein patterns, in other words, when the five of them who have registered at the entrance are handcuffed on their respective rooms, something will end up happening, Kirigiri then decides to try to see if her theory was correct, she was willing to use these Handcuffs without demonstrating any reaction, she was completely aware that it was dangerous, but even so, she was willing to do anything she could to solve this case and by doing this, she would be free of Shinsen's shadow. When Yukimura tried to melt the ice pillar in front of her, it was burned and not melted as she expected, Kirigiri then explains that if she burn it directly with fire, the gas part of the ice pillar will be scorched, she then suggest to try to melt the ice pillar indirectly using heat. While investigating with Yui, they end up finding the switch that opens the dome of the observatory, by merely looking at Yui's confused face, Kyoko came to the conclusion that she didn't remembered exactly what was that, so she explained to her that it was the switch that opened the dome, noticing that the thermometer was showing minus 10 degrees Celsius, Kirigiri quickly came to the conclusion that such a cold environment was adjusted to maintain the ice pillar.

(Abductive reasoning, deductive reasoning, Logical reasoning, emotional perception, emotional understanding, emotional engagement, naturalistic intelligence, crystallized intelligence, knowledge, analysis, observation, connecting the dots, information control, critical thinking, Holistic thinking, convergent thinking, associative thinking, analogical thinking)

(Seventh Volume): Without using any measurement tool, Kirigiri was capable of deducing that the chains are roughly 20 meters long, and after testing it using a measuring tape, Kyoko was right, in fact, the chains had a total of 20 meters long, she was capable of calculating the total length of the chains through pure observation, seeing the numbers 22:00 - 7:00 in a metal plate at the bathroom wall, and the fact that the shower wasn't working, Kirigiri quickly comes to the conclusion that the bathroom showers are only available between 10p.m and 7a.m. When yukimura's dead body was found with a knife piercing her shoulder, Kirigiri quickly deduced that it wasn't a suicide, after all, the hand holding the knife would've been exposed outside the blanket she was using to sleep, but both her hands are well inside the blanket.

(critical thinking, Holistic thinking, convergent thinking, associative thinking, Logical mathematical intelligence, perception, observation, analysis, inductive Reasoning, deductive reasoning, logical reasoning)

_____
_____

(Seventh Volume): During the investigation, Kirigiri states that there is zero chance of the murderer using a master key to get into the room, she came to this conclusion due to the fact that there's frost on the floor, so if the murderer tried to enter or leave that room they would definitely leave a trail, but until they opened the door, there was no footprint in front of the door, therefore, whether the perpetrator has a master key or not, it's safe to assume that no one came in or out of that room, not only this but there's also another detail that implies that the murderer did not enter or leave the room through the door, this detail being the fact that Kirigiri monitored the doors of the other rooms during the entire night, without sleeping, she did this just to make sure that no one would die, which demonstrates her determination to solve the case and catch the perpetrator, she was peering into the hall from her room, the crime scene is diagonally in front of her own room, so if anyone came in or out, she would've noticed, when hearing what Kirigiri said, Kadomi ask how she did that, after all, there is no gap in the door, Kyoko then explains her methods to him, there are holes for the handcuffs to pass through, the design of a chain is such that no matter how small someone make the hole, there will always be a gap, and it's from that gap that she peered into the hallway, Kirigiri states that she regrets not being capable of avoiding someone's death, in the end, her efforts of staying awake during the entire night were useless.

(Connecting the dots, determination, trap evasion, methods, analysis, intrapersonal intelligence, naturalistic intelligence, crystallized intelligence, emotional engagement, self awareness, emotional realization, deductive reasoning, Logical reasoning, critical thinking, associative thinking, convergent thinking)

_____
_____

(Seventh Volume): Kirigiri was about to drink a pet bottle full of water that could possibly contain poison, she was well aware of that and was gonna drink it, but she gave up of doing it, after all, if she's going to put her life at risk like that, she might as well collect clues to the answer so that someone else can take over the investigation if she really died, this demonstrates that Kyoko was ready to die if it resulted in the case being

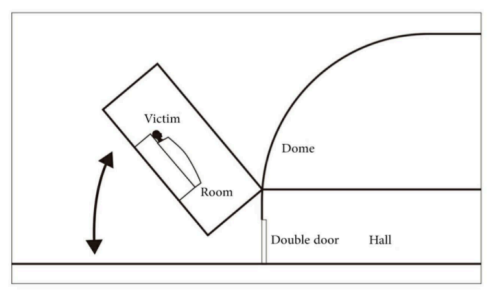
solved, Kirigiri stayed awake, without eating properly and without drinking water for many days, she kept doing this until her body wasn't capable of supporting her tiredness and she fall asleep, she did all this to avoid being poisoned by the murderer and to try to avoid anymore deaths, even if it caused a huge stress and tiredness on her, she continued to do it until she fainted due to a fever caused by overwork.

(Emotional engagement, determination, stress tolerance, perseverance, mental fortitude, cognitive discipline)

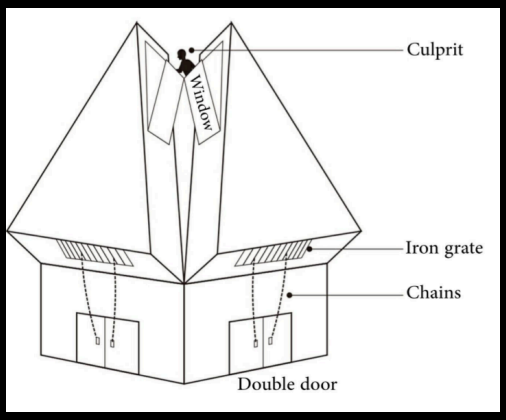
(Seventh Volume): When a fire suddenly started in the Sirius Observatory, Kirigiri noticed that Yuhain had a card that she thought to be the key to take the chains out, but that card was about to be burned in the fire, Kirigiri quickly crossed the flames and put her hand on the fire to take the card on Yuhain's hand, she had success and took the card, but her hand got burned on the process, it was so burned that it was dyed in a touch of blood, Kirigiri's hand was burned and still she didn't demonstrated to have felt any pain, putting her own hand on the fire and still being capable of managing her own emotions to not show any sign of pain demonstrates a great emotional management, and great composure, and the fact that she made such a thing just to get a key so that both Yui and her can escape demonstrates great emotional engagement, determination, and perseverance.

(Cognitive discipline, determination, perseverance, composure, emotional management, emotional engagement)

(Seventh Volume): The pet bottle was originally in the refrigerator and Yukimura drank half of it, the lid was tightly screwed on, so she may have planned to drink it later, in this case, normally someone would put the pet bottle containing water back to the fridge, but one could just put it nearby if they wanted to drink it quickly, the fact that the pet bottle was near the entrance if strange, the perpetrator could not notice it and kicked it off. Obviously this is one of the many possibilities, but that would also mean that the perpetrator had already invaded the locked room, the fact that there was only a little snow on the roof and the fact that the pet bottle in Yukimura's room fell so randomly made Kirigiri deduce that the bottle fell on it's own, being more precisely, it was tilted, the room as a whole which obviously includes the bottle.



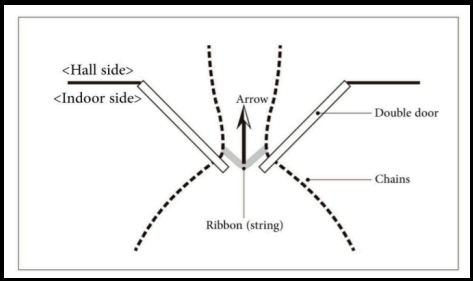
when the room was tilted, the fulcrum was the base of the isosceles triangle, that is, the part of the room in contact with the hall is the side of the ceiling, with that side as the axis, the whole room was a structure that can be lifted diagonally, just like the body of a dump truck, the lock handles that locked the windows were very loose, it was sagging under it's own weight when it wasn't supported, normally, if the handle is vertical, it is in the locked state, and if the handle is horizontal, then it is in the unlocked state, but if it's tilted in 90 degrees, the direction of gravity will also change, the horizontal direction will become the vertical one and the handle will naturally be unlocked, the entire room was tilted so that the windows can be unlocked without touching the locks, then Yui ask if the perpetrator entered the room from the outside by opening the window of the vertically standing room, where everything was vertical, Kirigiri says “yes” and says that's why the prepared furniture were all fixed to the floor, if it weren't fixed it would've fallen down, at that time, the entrance side of the room became the bottom of the room, the Pet bottle that wasn't fully emptied just fell down to the entrance, even if the room was moved, the wall and door on the side of the hall remained the same. The wall connecting the hall and the room was a double, however, from Kirigiri's investigation, the door did not looked like a double structure, the door that stayed on the hall side and the entrance of the room that was moved was completely empty, however, if the room was vertical, the person and things inside the room may fall from the entrance to the outside, therefore, an iron grille shutter was installed at the entrance, and with that, the truth becomes clear, the perpetrator tilted the room vertically, unlocked the window and entered from there, at that time the window was at least six meters above the ground, therefore, people from the outside could not get in or out, after all, the switch that can lift the room was installed inside the building, furthermore, the switch was the turnable astronomical telescope, it had the same structure as the dial lock of a safe, and once rotated in a specific way, the switch would be activated, in conclusion, the person who could've activated that function was a person inside, normally it wouldn't be possible for the perpetrator to reach the window of the victim's room since it's high up, but that wasn't a problem for the murderer, after all, the only thing they needed to do was raising their room too.



The murderer can quickly reach the window even if the room was vertical if they used the astronomical telescope as a foothold, which would make it possible to go out through the window, when a flower blooms, the adjacent two petals gets separated, and if they shrink inward and close together, they will be tightly overlapped, the same thing happened to that star shaped building, following this reasoning the perpetrator's conditions are two, the first one being the fact that it's someone from inside the building, and the second one is that it needs to be a person who stayed in a room next to the victim's room. Originally, even the person in the next room would not have been capable of reaching the other room because of the chains and handcuffs, so the crime was impossible, but if the rooms were turned upward, there would be a shortcut, no need to walk tens of meters on the snow, from window to window, through a gap of about 1 meter, the murderer can reach the next room, in Yukimura's case, the next door was kadomi's room, but he can't be the murderer since he took sleeping pills the day before, so he fell asleep at night and couldn't do anything, Kirigiri states that she's sure that there's sleeping pills on all the PET bottles in all the five rooms, the purpose of this was to make the target drink it so that they wouldn't notice the fact that the room was tilted during the nighttime, ideally, it would be best if they slept in the bed, and of course Yukimura did that. The blanket that was also fixed with nails to the bed, therefore, even if the room was tilted, Yukimura wouldn't have fallen down, but stayed under that blanket, which means that she became an easy prey for the murderer, the perpetrator entered the room through the window and use the astronomical telescope or bed as a foothold to approach the victim. Even so, it probably was difficult to stab the victim directly with the knife in their hand, that's why the knife was coated on venom, to avoid the possibility of the victim fighting back, if for some reason the length of the chain was not enough, or it was difficult to stab directly, it would be enough to just let the knife fall towards the victim, the same venom was used in a past case, the bleeding was less and ideal, if there was a lot of blood, they may have noticed the room becoming vertical based on the direction of the blood flow. After killing the victim, the murderer returned to their room and restored the inclination of the rooms, if the rooms were restored to their original state, the windows would end up being automatically locked. Following this

reasoning the only possible murderer of this case is Samidare Yui, Kyoko's friend, From the conclusion that Kirigiri reached, it was Yuhain who killed Kadomi, he used the same locked room technique, of course, his purpose was to get his hands on Shinsen's inheritance, he wanted to kill Kadomi before he was capable of monopolizing it, the reason as to why he was able to use the technique prepared by the crime victim's relief committee organization was because Yui instigated him, Yui had the chance to indirectly give the hint about the structure of that place to Yuhain, since all of them were taking turns chipping ice during the day yesterday, Yui was able to talk with Yuhain when Kyoko wasn't looking. Just like what happened to Yukimura, sleeping pills were used to avoid the possibility of Kadomi noticing that the rooms were tilted. Yesterday, they distributed food and drinks they brought from the dormitory to everyone, Yuhain missed the water containing the sleeping pills from the refrigerator into the tea they brought while they were working on shifts chipping the ice pillar, and then, Yuhain made Kadomi drink it, it's not possible for Kadomi to be awake during Yukimura's murder. There's no issue regarding the murder weapon, Yuhain just had to quietly pull out the knife from Yukimura's body yesterday. After they found Kadomi's body, Yuhain immediately pulled out the knife from the body and took it away with him, it's true that he acted with hostility towards them, but it was deliberately done to prevent the possibility of Kirigiri discovering that the murder weapon was reused in both murders, if he went to put the knife back on Yukimura's body immediately after that, the plan would be complete, he did this just to make it appear like two murders were caused by the same perpetrator, that's why the same knife and technique were used to create that locked room, it's not difficult to think that the perpetrator would kill for the sake of Shinsen's inheritance. That is, a deliberately prepared copycat, after all, if Yui is the culprit of the black challenge, the motive for her to kill would be to get revenge for her younger sister's kidnapping, the two main detectives who were trying to solve the kidnapping case were Yukimura and Yuhain, so it's not hard to imagine both of them being involved directly with the kidnapping, but even if there was a reason to kill both Yukimura and Yuhain, there wasn't any motive for Yui to kill Kadomi, the incident began after kadomi's body was found on that morning, Yui and Kirigiri were ordered by Yuhain to be locked in their room, then, Kirigiri lost consciousness, she drank sleeping pills that she abducted the possibility of drugs being mixed with the thermo that Yui gave her, during this Yuhain decided to use an totally impermissible method to get the inheritance as soon as possible. He took the banknotes from the rooms of the dead people and burned them, as a result, he finally succeeded in taking out the box from the ice pillar. Inside the box, there was probably only the black card, but for him, there may be some important data stored on it. Then he noticed that the handcuffs could be taken off by using the black card, after that is when he was killed, judging by the situation it's plausible to think that he was attacked with the arrow from the front, but there was any bow anywhere, the arrow was quite possibly brought from the outside disguised as something else, for

example, a ballpoint pen could have been used as a shaft, and the arrowhead could be hidden in an eraser, if Yui don't have a bow, she can always attack the victim directly with the arrow in hand, but it's obvious that no matter how much of an opening she had, Yuhain would have resisted, he wouldn't have allow for Yui to approach him in the first place, since he locked them up to keep an eye on Yui and Kirigiri while monopolizing the inheritance, Kirigiri states that Yui used the same technique that the murderer used on the third chapter, creating a bow and arrow where there isn't any bow or arrow, in that technique, the double door was used instead of the bow, rubber band were used to connect the left and right doorknobs, although there was no doorknobs in this situation, the bow can be created by using the chains, place the arrow on them, and if Yui draw the bow from the direction of the door opening, from inside the room, she can shoot the arrow into the hall.



If venom was applied to the tip of the arrow, even if it's just a scratch, it can temporarily paralyze the victim, it is possible to kill a person as long as it connects. Up until yesterday, since the arrow can only fly in a straight direction, it would've only hit the ice pillar no matter what, but it was possible for that morning, since they chipped off the ice pillar to take the black box out, the ice pillar was dug deep enough towards the center that a channel was formed by the arrow to pass through. The object that was used to create the string on the bow is something that can be brought to the observatory without looking abnormal, and is long and strong enough to replace a bowstring, something that only Yui would be capable of preparing, that object being the ribbon that Yui gave her, it was a pair before, but Yui said that she “lost it”, the one who chose the store where Kirigiri got the ribbons was chosen by Yui, taking all of these deductions in consideration, it's fair to think that she is the murderer.

(FRI, Deductive reasoning, inductive reasoning, abductive reasoning, abstract reasoning, Logical reasoning, observation, connecting the dots, information control, analysis, solving problems, crystallized intelligence, fluid intelligence, interpersonal intelligence, psychological insight, psychological profiling, cold reading, Hot reading, psychoanalysis, emotional understanding, emotional realization, emotional awareness, empathy, social awareness, critical thinking, systematic thinking, decompositional thinking, convergent thinking, associative thinking, analogical thinking, abstract thinking)

———————————————————————————
———————————————————————————

(Seventh Volume): In the Light novel it's stated after Yui's death that Kyoko recalled all the months she spent with Yui in some few seconds, as already said before the Light novel doesn't give a precise way to measure or calculate the amount of time it took for her to process everything, but judging by the fact that it's stated that the memories flashed by, the fact that a person entering on the hospital room were Kirigiri was, the amount of time it would took for that girl to enter inside the room and reach the bed where Kirigiri was staying at, it's safe to say that it took at max 1 minute, so by this we can make a Low ball, a mid ball and a high ball of the time it took for her to process everything.

Low ball: 1 minute= 2 months worth of memories= 5.184.000 seconds of info and divided by 60 seconds which is equal to 1 minute we get 86.400 seconds of info processed per second. Or 5.184.00 seconds of pure information processed per minute.

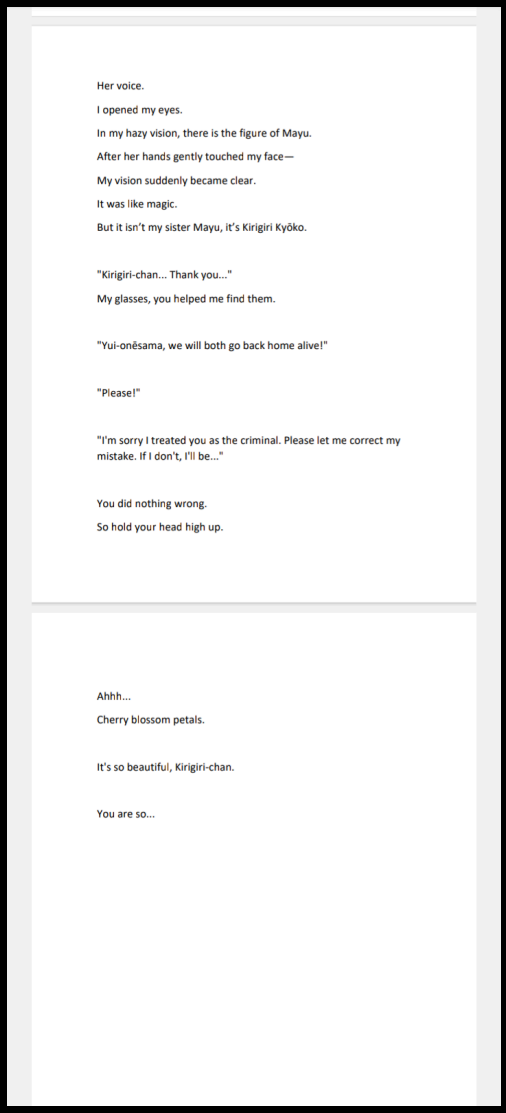
Mid ball: 45 seconds= following the same calculations of the Low ball but changing the 60 seconds with 45 seconds we get 115.200 seconds of info processed in one single second. Or 6.912.000 seconds of info processed in one minute.

High ball: 30 seconds/probably lower= the same calculations as before but changing the 60/45 seconds with 30 seconds, by doing this we get 172.800 seconds worth of info processed in one second. Or 10.368.000 seconds of pure information processed in one minute.

This statement can't be debunked using the same argument used to debunk the first chapter Fang Yuan doc, after all, Kirigiri didn't suffered any near-death experience in the seventh volume, of course, she was hurt due to her burned hand, she was also suffering of hypothermia and was emotionally impacted due to Yui's death, but that's it, there's nothing that implies a near-death experience, at max only a trauma and some few injuries, but that's it, nothing more.

Here's some scans from the Novel for you to make your own analysis.

During Yui's death:



Her voice.

I opened my eyes.

In my hazy vision, there is the figure of Mayu.

After her hands gently touched my face—

My vision suddenly became clear.

It was like magic.

But it isn't my sister Mayu, it's Kirigiri Kyōko.

"Kirigiri-chan... Thank you..."

My glasses, you helped me find them.

"Yui-onēsama, we will both go back home alive!"

"Please!"

"I'm sorry I treated you as the criminal. Please let me correct my mistake. If I don't, I'll be..."

You did nothing wrong.

So hold your head high up.

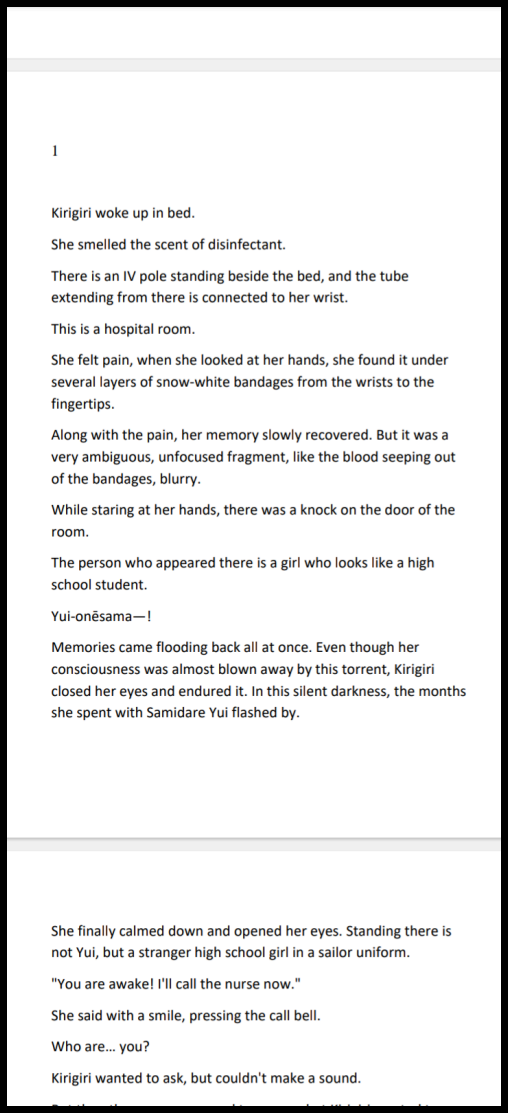
Ahhh...

Cherry blossom petals.

It's so beautiful, Kirigiri-chan.

You are so...

Kirigiri waking up in the hospital:



I

Kirigiri woke up in bed.

She smelled the scent of disinfectant.

There is an IV pole standing beside the bed, and the tube extending from there is connected to her wrist.

This is a hospital room.

She felt pain, when she looked at her hands, she found it under several layers of snow-white bandages from the wrists to the fingertips.

Along with the pain, her memory slowly recovered. But it was a very ambiguous, unfocused fragment, like the blood seeping out of the bandages, blurry.

While staring at her hands, there was a knock on the door of the room.

The person who appeared there is a girl who looks like a high school student.

Yui-onēsama—!

Memories came flooding back all at once. Even though her consciousness was almost blown away by this torrent, Kirigiri closed her eyes and endured it. In this silent darkness, the months she spent with Samidare Yui flashed by.

She finally calmed down and opened her eyes. Standing there is not Yui, but a stranger high school girl in a sailor uniform.

"You are awake! I'll call the nurse now."

She said with a smile, pressing the call bell.

Who are... you?

Kirigiri wanted to ask, but couldn't make a sound.

Even after hearing that Yui has died, Kirigiri didn't demonstrated any reaction to this, she didn't cried, didn't panicked, or shown any reaction that demonstrated sadness, her face was completely numb as always, Kirigiri then starts to think about her role as a detective, Kyoko understands that originally she isn't a detective with the intention of protecting or helping anyone. But the time she spent with Yui made her feel more and more powerless, her pride in being born a detective might actually just be mere arrogance and complacency.

(CPI(PSI+WMI), intrapersonal intelligence, self awareness, emotional management, self management, emotional realization)

THE END.